Anno xxvii. Reginæ Elizabethæ.

¶ At the Parliament

begunne and holden at Weſtminſter, the xxiij. day of Nouember, in the xxvii. yeere of the reigne of our moſt gracious Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland Queene, defender of the Faith, &c. and there continued, vntill the xxix. of March following.

To the high pleaſure of Almightie God, and the weale publike of this Realme, were enacted as followeth.

A

Imprinted at London by Chriſtopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie.

1585.

Imprinted at London
by Christopher Barker, Printer to the
Queenes most excellent Maiestie,
in Bacon house, neere
Foster lane.

Anno xxvii. Reginæ Elizabethæ.

¶ At the Parliament

begunne and holden at Weſtminſter, the xxiij. day of Nouember, in the **xxvii. yeere of the reigne of our moſt** gracious Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland Queene, defender of the Faith, &c. and there continued, vntill the xxix. of March following:

To the high pleaſure of Almightie God, and the weale publike of this Realme, were enacted as followeth.

Imprinted at London by Chriſtopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie.

1585.

¶ The Table of the Statutes printed.

1 AN Act for prouision to be made for the suertie of the Queenes Maiesties most Royall person, and the continuance of the Realme in peace.
2 An Acte against Iesuites, Semmarie Priestes, and such other like disobedient persons.
3 An Act for the explanation of the Statute made Anno xiii. of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Acte to make the landes, tenementes, goods, and chattels of Tellors, Receiuers, &c. liable to the payment of their debts.
4 An Acte against Couenous and fraudulent Conueyances.
5 An Acte for the expedition of Justice in cases of Demurrors and pleadings.
6 An Acte for the returning of sufficient Jurors, and for the better expedition of Tryals.
7 An Acte for the leuying of Issues lost by Jurors.
8 An Act for redresse of erroneous Judgements in ye Court, cōmonly called, The Kings Bench.
9 An Acte for reformation of errors in Fines and Recoueries, in the xii. Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerford west, with the Counties Palantine.
10 An Acte for the continuance of a former Statute, entituled, An Acte to redresse disorders in common Informers vpon penall Statutes, made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne.
11 An Acte for the reuyuing, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statutes.
12 An Acte for the swearing of vnder Shirifes, and other vnder Officers and Ministers.
13 An Acte for the following of Huye and Crye.
14 An Acte for the reuyuing of a former Statute, for the true making of Maulte.
15 An Acte for the bringing in of Staple fish and Hearings into this Realme.
16 An Acte touching Artificers vsing the cutting of Leather.
17 An Acte touching the breadth of white wollen Clothes made in the Counties of Sommerset, Wiltesh. Glouc. and Oxon. &c.
18 An Acte concerning making of wollen Clothes in the Counties of Deuon and Cornewall, called plaine white Straightes, and Pinned white Straightes.
19 An Act for the preseruation of Timber in the wieldes of the Counties of Sussex, Surrey, and Kent, & for the amendment of high waies decayed by carriage to & from Iron Miles there.
20 An Acte for the preseruation of the hauen at Plymmouth.
21 An Act for the preseruation of Orforde Hauen.
22 An Acte for the bringing of the Hauen of the citie of Chichester by a newe cut Channell to the suburbes of the saine Citie.
23 An Acte for clothmaking in the Townes of Boxstead and Langham, in the Countie of Essex.
24 An Acte for the keeping of the Sea bankes, and Sea workes, in the Countie of Norfolke.
25 An Acte for the explanation of the Statute for the maintenance of Rochester Bridge.
26 An Acte for explaning of the Statute for the amending of the high wayes betweene Middleton and the Kings Ferrie, leading into the Isle of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent.
27 An Acte for the Inning of Earith and Plumsted Marshe.
28 An Acte of one Subsidie graunted by the Cleargie.
29 An Acte of one Subsidie and two Fifteenes and Tenthes graunted by the Temporaltie.
30 An Act for the Queenes Maiesties most gracious, generall and free pardon.

¶ The Table of the Statutes not printed.

AN Act for the maintenance of the Peere or Cob of Lyme Regis in the Countie of Dorset.
2 An Act for the confirmation of her Maiesties letters patents, graunted to the Queenes Colledge in Oxeford.
3 An Act for the confirmation of her Maiesties letters patents, graunted vnto the Master, Fellowes and Schollers of Clare hall in Cambridge.
4 An Act touching diuers assurances made by the Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of Exeter.
5 An Act for the good gouernement of the Citie or Borough of Westminster.
6 An Acte for the establishing of a Joynter vnto Katherine Countesse of Huntington.
7 An Acte for the assurance of certaine landes vnto Sir Thomas Lucye, and others.
8 An Act for the assurance of certaine lands in the Counties of Norff. Suff. Lincolne, and Warwicke, vnto the L. Willoughbie and Erisbie, according to a decree in the Chauncerie.
9 An Acte for the assurance of certaine landes at Hackney, vnto the Lord Hunsdon.
10 An Acte concerning the Lord Dacres, and the Lord Norris.
11 An Acte for the restitution in blood of the Lord Thomas Howard.
12 An Acte for the assurance of certaine landes vnto George Chewne, Giles Flind, and Christopher Puckering, and their heires.
13 An Acte for the establishment of an awarde made betweene Robert Lord Riche, and Sir Thomas Barington Knight, their heires and assignes.
14 An Acte for the assurance of certaine lands and tenements in the Citie of London vnto Jonas Scot, according to a decree in the Starchamber.
15 An Acte for the true answering of the debtes of Edward Fisher Esquier.
16 An Acte for the incorporation of the Hospitall of Christ, in the Towne of Sherborne in the Bishopricke of Durham.
17 An Acte for the Hospitall of Eastbridge within the Citie of Canterburie.
18 An Acte for the paning of the Towne of newe Windsor in the Countie of Berk.
19 An Act for the paning of the Towne of Newarke vpon Trent, in the Countie of Notingham.

¶ An

An acte for prouiſion to be made for the ſuertie of the Queenes Maieſties moſt Royal perſon, and the continuance of the Realme in peace.

Chapter i,

Oraſmuch as the good felicitie and comfort of the whole eſtate of this Realme conſiſteth (onely next vnder God) in the ſuerty and preſeruation of the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie: And for that it hath manifeſtly appeared, that ſundrie wicked plots and meanes haue of late bene deuiſed and layde aſwell in forreine partes beyonde the Seas, as alſo within this Realme, to the great endaungering of her Highnes moſt Royal perſon, and to the vtter ruine of the whole Common weale, if by Gods mercifull prouidence the ſame had not bene reuealed: Therefore for preuenting of ſuch great perils as might hereafter otherwyſe growe, by the like deteſtable and deuiliſh practiſes, at the humble ſuite and earneſt petition and deſire of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame Parliament: Be it enacted and ordeined, if at any time after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, any open inuaſion or rebellion ſhall bee had or made into or within any of her Maieſties Realmes or Dominions, or any Act attempted, tending to the hurt of her Maieſties moſt Royall perſon, by or for any perſon that ſhall or may pretende any Title to the Crowne of this Realme after her Maieſties deceaſe: Or if any thing ſhall be cõpaſſed or imagined, tending to the hurt of her Maieſties Royall perſon, by any perſon, or with the priuitie of any perſon

son that shall or may pretende Title to the Crowne of this Realme: That then by her Maiesties Commission vnder her great Seale, the Lordes and others of her Highnesse priuie Counsell, and such other Lordes of Parliament to bee named by her Maiestie, as with the saide priuie Counsell shall make vp the nomber of xviiii. at the least, hauing with them for their assistance in that behalfe such of the Iudges of the Courtes of Recorde at Westminster, as her Highnesse shall for that purpose assigne and appoint, or the more part of the same Counsell, Lordes and Iudges, shall by vertue of this Acte haue authoritie to examine all and euery the offences aforesaide, and all circumstances thereof, and thereupon to giue sentence or Iudgement, as vpon good proofe the matter shall appeare vnto them: And that after such sentence or Iudgement giuen, and declaration thereof made and published, by her Maiesties Proclamation vnder the great Seale of Englande, all persons against whome such sentence or Iudgement shall bee so giuen and published, shall bee excluded and disabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretende to haue or claime the Crowne of this Realme, or any of her Maiesties Dominions, any former Lawe, or Statute whatsoeuer to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding: And that thereupon all her Highnesse subiectes shall and may lawfully by vertue of this Acte, and her Maiesties direction in that behalfe, by all forcible and possible meanes pursue to death euery such wicked person, by whome, or by whose meanes, assent or priuitie, any such inuasion or rebellion shall bee in forme aforesaide denounced to haue bene made, or such wicked Acte attempted, or other thing compassed or imagined against her Maiesties person, and all their aydours, comfortours and abettours.

And if any such detestable Acte shall bee executed against her Highnesse most Royall person, whereby her Maiesties life shall bee taken away (which God of his great mercie forbid:) That then euery such person, by or for whome any such Acte shall bee executed, and their issues being any wise assenting or priuie to the same, shall by vertue of this Acte be excluded and disabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretende to haue or claime the saide Crowne of this Realme or of any other her Highnesse Dominions, any former Law or Statute whatsoeuer to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

And that all the subiectes of this Realme, and all other her Maiesties Dominions, shall and may lawfully by vertue of this

this Act, by all forcible and possible meanes, pursue to death euery such wicked person, by whome, or by whose meanes, any such detestable fact shall be in fourme hereafter expressed denounced to haue bene committed, and also their yssues being any way assenting or priuie to the same, and all their aydours, comforters, and abbettours in that behalfe.

And to the ende that the Intention of this Lawe may be effectually executed, if her Maiesties life shall be taken away, by any violent or vnnaturall meanes (which God defend:) Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the Lordes and others which shall be of her Maiesties priuie Counsell at the time of such her decease, or the more part of the same Counsell, ioyning vnto them for their better assistance, fiue other Earles, and seuen other Lordes of Parliament at the least, (foreseeing that none of the sayde Earles, Lordes or Counsell be knowen to be persons that may make any title to the Crowne,) those persons which were chiefe Justices of either Benche, Master of the Rolles, and chiefe Baron of the Exchequer at the time of her Maiesties death, or in default of the sayde Justices, Master of the Rolles, and chiefe Baron, some other of those which were Justices of some of the courts of Recorde at Westminster, at the time of her Highnesse decease, to supply their places, or any .xiiii. or more of them, whereof eyght to be Lordes of Parliament, not being of the priuie Counsell, shall to the vttermost of their power and skill examine the cause & maner of such her Maiesties death, and what persons shall be any way guiltie thereof, and all circumstances concerning the same according to the true meaning of this Acte, and thereupon shall by open Proclamation publish the same, and without any delay by all forcible and possible meanes prosecute to death all such as shall bee founde to be offendours therein, and all their aydours and abbettours: And for the doing thereof, and for the withstanding and suppressing of all such power and force, as shall any way be leuyed or stirred in disturbance of the due execution of this Lawe, shall by vertue of this Acte, haue power and authoritie not onely to rayse and vse such forces as shall in that behalfe bee needefull and conuenient, but also to vse all other meanes and thinges possible and necessary for the maintenance of the same forces, and prosecution of the sayde offendours. And if any such power and force shall be leuyed or stirred in disturbance of the due execution of this Lawe, by any person that shall or may pretend any Title to the Crowne of this Realme,

whereby this Lawe may not in all thinges be fully executed, according to the effecte and true meaning of the same: That then euery such person shall by vertue of this Acte be thereby excluded and disabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretend to haue or claime the Crowne of this Realme, or of any other her Highnesse Dominions, any former Lawe or Statute whatsoeuer to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all and euery the Subiects of all her Maiesties Realmes & Dominions, shall to the vttermost of their power, ayde and assist the said Counsell and all other the Lords and other persons to bee adioyned vnto them for assistance, as is aforesayde, in all things to be done and executed according to the effect and intention of this Lawe: And that no Subiect of this Realme shall in any wise be impeached in body, lands or goods, at any time hereafter for any thing to bee done or executed according to the tenour of this Lawe, any Lawe or Statute heretofore made to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

And whereas of late many of her Maiesties good and faithfull Subiectes haue in the name of God and with the testimonie of good consciences, by one vniforme maner of writing vnder their handes and Seales, and by their seuerall othes voluntarily taken, ioyned themselues together in one bonde and association to withstand and reuenge to the vttermost all such malicious actions and attemptes against her Maiesties most Royall person: Nowe for the full explaning of all such ambiguities & questions as otherwise might happen to growe by reason of any sinister or wrong construction or interpretation to be made or inferred of or vpon the words or meaning thereof, be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the same Association and euerie article and sentence therein conteyned, as well concerning the disallowing, excluding, or disabling of any person that may or shall pretende any Title to come to the Crowne of this Realme, as also for the pursuing and taking reuenge of any person for any such wicked acte or attempt as is mentioned in the same Association, shall and ought to bee in all thinges expounded and adiudged according to the true intent and meaning of this Acte, and not otherwyse, nor against any other person or persons.

An act againſt Ieſuites, Seminarie Prieſtes, and ſuch other *like diſobedient perſons.*

Chapter. ii.

WHereas diuers perſons, called or profeſſed Ieſuites, Seminarie Prieſtes, and other Prieſtes, which haue bene, and from time to time are made in the partes beyonde the Seas, by or according to the order and rites of the Romiſhe Church, haue of late yeeres comen and bene ſent, and dayly doe come and are ſent into this realme of England, and other the Queenes Maieſties Dominions, of purpoſe (as it hath appeared, aſwell by ſundry of their owne examinations and confeſſions, as by diuers other manifeſt meanes and proofes) not onely to withdrawe her Highneſſe ſubiects from their due obedience to her Maieſtie, but alſo to ſtirre vp and moue ſedition, rebellion and open hoſtilitie within the ſame her Highneſſe Realmes and Dominions, to the great indaungering of the ſafetie of her moſt royall perſon, and to the vtter ruine, deſolation, and ouerthrowe of the whole Realme, if the ſame bee not the ſooner by ſome good meanes foreſeene and preuented.

For reformation whereof, bee it ordeyned, eſtabliſhed and enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame Parliament, that all and euery Ieſuites, Seminarie Prieſtes, and other Prieſtes whatſoeuer, made or ordeyned out of the Realme of Englande, or other her Highneſſe Dominions, or within any of her Maieſties Realmes or Dominions by any authoritie, power or iuriſdiction, deriued, challenged or pretended from the Sea of Rome, ſince the feaſt of

the Natiuitie of Saint John Baptist, in the first yeere of her Highnesse reigne, shall within fourtie dayes next after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, depart out of this Realme of Englande, and out of all other her Highnesse Realmes and Dominions, if the winde, weather and passage shall serue for the same: or els so soone after the ende of the saide fourtie dayes, as the winde, weather and passage shall so serue.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shall not be lawfull to or for any Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or religious or ecclesiasticall person whatsoeuer, being borne within this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, and heretofore since the sayd feast of the Natiuitie of Saint John Baptist in the first yere of her Maiesties reigne, made, ordeined or professed, or hereafter to be made, ordeined, or professed, by any authoritie or iurisdiction, deriued, challenged or pretended from the Sea of Rome, by or of what name, title or degree so euer the same shall be called or knowen, to come into, be, or remaine in any part of this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, after the end of the same fourtie dayes, other then in such speciall cases, and vpon such speciall occasions onely, and for such time onely as is expressed in this Acte: and if he doe, that then euery such offence shall be taken and adiudged to be high treason, And euery person so offending, shall for his offence be adiudged a Traytor, and shall suffer, lose, & forfaite, as in case of high Treason. And euery person, which after the ende of the same fourtie dayes, and after such time of departure as is before limitted and appointed, shall wittingly and willingly, receiue, relieue, comfort, ayde, or mainteyne any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, being at libertie, or out of holde, knowing him to be a Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, shall also for such offence be adiudged a Felone, without benefite of Clergie, and suffer death, lose and forfaite, as in case of one attainted of Felonie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, if any of her Maiesties subiects (not being a Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is before mencioned) nowe being, or which hereafter shall be of, or brought vp in any Colledge of Jesuits or Seminarie alreadie erected or ordeyned, or hereafter to be

erected

erected or ordeyned in the partes beyonde the Seas, or out of this Realme in any forraine partes, shall not within sixe monethes next after proclamation in that behalfe to be made in the Citie of London, vnder the great Seale of England, returne into this Realme, and thereupon, within two dayes next after such returne, before the Bishop of the Dioces, or two Justices of peace of the Countie, where he shall arriue, submit himselfe to her Maiestie, and her lawes, and take the othe set foorth by Acte in the first yeere of her reigne: That then euery such person which shall otherwise returne, come into, or be in this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, for such offence of returning, or being in this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, without submission as aforesaide, shal also be adiudged a Traytour, and suffer, lose and forfeyte, as in case of high Treason.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, if any person vnder her Maiesties subiection or obedience, shall at any time after the ende of the said fourtie dayes, by way of exchange, or by any other shift, way or meanes whatsoeuer, wittingly and willingly, either directly or indirectly, conuey, deliuer or sende, or cause or procure to be conueyed or deliuered to be sent ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, or out of any other her Maiesties Dominions or Territories, into any forraine partes, or shal otherwise wittingly and willingly yeeld, giue, or contribute any money or other reliefe, to or for any Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or such other Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, or to, or for the maintenance or reliefe of any Colledge of Iesuites or Seminarie, already erected or ordeyned, or hereafter to be erected or ordeined in any the partes beyonde the Seas, or out of this Realme in any forreine partes, or of any person then being of or in any the same Colledges or Seminaries, and not returned into this Realme with submission as in this Act is expressed, and continuing in the same Realme: That then euery such person so offending, for the same offence shall incurre the daunger and penaltie of Premunire, mencioned in the Statute of Premunire, made in the xvi. yeere of the reigne of king Richard the second.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shall not be lawfull for any person, of or vnder her Highnesse obedience, at any time after the saide fourtie dayes, during her Maiesties life (which God long preserue) to sende his or her childe, or other person, being vnder his or her gouernement, into

into any the partes beyonde the Seas, out of her Highneſſe obedience, without the ſpeciall licence of her Maieſtie, or of foure of her Highneſſe priuie Counſell, vnder their handes in that behalfe firſt had or obteyned, (except Merchants, for ſuch onely as they or any of them ſhall ſende ouer the Seas, onely for or about his, her, or their trade of merchandize, or to ſerue as Mariners, and not otherwiſe) vpon paine to forfaite and loſe for euery ſuch their offence, the ſumme of one hundred poundes.

And be it alſo enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery offence to be committed or done againſt the tenor of this Acte, ſhall and may be enquired of, heard and determined, aſwell in the Court commonly called the Kings bench, in the Countie where the ſame Court ſhall for the time be, as alſo in any other Countie within this Realme, or any other her Highneſſe Dominions, where the offence is or ſhall be committed, or where the offendour ſhall be apprehended and taken.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawfull, for and to euery Owner and Maſter of any Ship, Barke or Boate, at any time within the ſayd fourtie dayes or other time before limitted for their departure, to tranſport into any the partes beyond the Seas, any ſuch Jeſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or other Prieſt aforeſaid, ſo as the ſame Jeſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or other Prieſt aforeſayde ſo to be tranſported, doe deliuer vnto the Maior or other chiefe Officer of the Towne, Porte, or place where he ſhall be taken in to be tranſported, his name, and in what place he receiued ſuch order, and howe long he hath remained in this Realme, or in any other her Highneſſe Dominions, being vnder her obedience.

Prouided alſo, that this Acte, or any thing therein contayned, ſhall not in any wiſe extende to any ſuch Jeſuite, Seminarie Prieſt, or other ſuch Prieſt, Deacon, or Religious or Eccleſiaſticall perſon, as is before mentioned, as ſhall at any time within the ſaide fourtie dayes, or within three dayes after that he ſhall hereafter come into this Realme, or any other her Highneſſe Dominions, ſubmit himſelfe to ſome Archbiſhop or Biſhop of this Realme, or to ſome Juſtice of peace within the Countie where hee ſhall arriue or lande, and doe thereupon truely and ſincerely before the ſame Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or ſuch Juſtice of peace, take the ſaid othe ſet forth in Anno primo, and by writing vnder his hand confeſſe and acknowledge, and from thencefoorth continewe his due obe-

dience

dience vnto her Highnesse Lawes, Statutes and Ordinances, made and prouided, or to be made or prouided in causes of religion.

Prouided alwayes, if it happen at any time hereafter, any Peere of this Realme to be indicted of any offence made Treason, Felonie or Premunire by this Acte, that hee shall haue his tryall by his Peeres, as in other cases of Treason, Felonie or Premunire is accustomed.

Prouided neuertheless, and it is declared by authoritie aforesayde, that if any such Iesuite, Seminarie Priest or other Priests abouesayd, shall fortune to be so weake or infirme of body, that hee or they may not passe out of the Realme by the time herein limitted without imminent danger of life, and this vnderstood aswel by the corporall othe of the partie, as by other good meanes, vnto the Bishop of the Dioces, and two Justices of peace of the same Countie where such person or persons doe dwell or abide: That then and vpon good and sufficient band of the person or persons, with suerties of the summe of CC.li. at the least, with condition that he or they shall be of good behauiour towards our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and all her liege people: Then he or they so licensed and doing as is aforesayd, shall and may remaine and be still within this Realme, without any losse or danger to fall on him or them by this Acte, for so long time as by the same Byshoppe and Justices shall bee limitted and appointed, so as the same time of abode exceede not the space of sixe monethes at the most: And that no person or persons shall susteine any losse, or incurre any danger by this Acte, for the receiuing or maintening of any such person or persons so licensed as is aforesayd, for, and during such time onely as such person or persons shalbe so licensed to tarry within this Realme: Any thing conteined in this Act to the contrary not withstanding.

And bee it also further enacted by authoritie aforesayde, that euery person or persons being Subiect of this Realme, which after the said fourtie dayes shall know and vnderstand that any such Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest abouesayd, shall abide, stay, tarry, or be within this Realme, or other the Queenes Dominions and Countries, contrary to the true meaning of this Act, and shall not discouer the same vnto some Justice of peace or other higher Officer, within twelue dayes next after his sayde knowledge, but willingly conceale his knowledge therein: that euery such offender shal make fine, and be imprisoned at the Queenes pleasure, and

that

that if such Justice of peace, or other such Officer to whome such matter shalbe so discouered, doe not within xxviii. dayes then next following, giue information thereof to some of the Queenes priuie Counsell, or to the President or Vice President of the Queenes Counsell, established in the North, or in the Marches of Wales for the time being: that then he or they so offending, shall for euery such offence forfaite the summe of two hundred markes.

And be it likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that such of the priuie Counsell, President, or Vicepresident, to whom such information shalbe made, shall thereupon deliuer a note in writing subscribed with his owne hand, to the partie by whome he shall receiue such information, testifying that such information was made vnto him.

And be it also enacted, that all such Othes, Bondes, and Submissions, as shalbe made by force of this Act as aforesaid, shall be certified into the Chauncerie by such parties being whom the same shalbe made, within three moneths after such submission, vpon paine to forfeite & lose for euery such offence, an hundred pound of lawfull English money, the sayde forfeiture to be to the Queene, her heires and successors. And that if any person so submitting himselfe as aforesayde, doe at any time within the space of tenne yeeres after such submission made, come within ten miles of such place where her Maiestie shalbe, without especiall licence from her Maiestie in that behalfe to be obteined in writing vnder her hande: that then, and from thencefoorth, such person shall take no benefite of his sayd submission, but that the same submission shalbe voyde, as if the same had neuer bene.

An

An acte for the explanation of the Statute made Anno xiii. of the *Queenes Maieſties reigne, entituled, An Acte* to make the lands, tenements, goods and chattels of Tellors, Receiuers &c. liable to the paiment of their debtes,

Chapter iii.

WHere in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter the ſecond day of Aprill, in the xiii. yeere of the Reigne of our Soueraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, there was amongſt other things an Act made, entituled, An Acte to make the landes, Tenements, goods and cattels of Tellors, Receiuers, &c. liable to pay their debts, vpon which act ſome doubt and queſtion hath bene moued, whether the Queenes Highneſſe, her heires and ſucceſſors, might for the ſatisfaction of her and their debtes and farmes, by her or their letters patents vnder the great Seale of England, make ſale of any the landes, Tenements, or hereditaments, whereof her highneſſe, her heires or ſucceſſors haue power or authoritie to make ſale by vertue of the ſame Acte after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor as is mentioned in the ſaid Acte, or where the accompt of ſuch accomptant or debtor was not or is not made, or his or their debt knowen in the life time of the ſame accomptant or debtor:

For declaration and explaning whereof, Be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſayde Acte in euery parte thereof touching the power giuen by that recited Acte vnto her Highneſſe, her heires and

ſucceſſors to make ſale of any the landes, tenements or hereditaments by the ſame Acte limitted to be ſolde, is, ſhall, and ought to be expounded and entended aſwell in caſe where the ſale is to be made after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as where it is to bee made in his or their life time: And alſo aſwell in caſe where the accompte is made, or the debt knowen within viii. yeeres after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as where the ſame accompt is made, or debt knowen in the life time of the ſame accomptant or debtor, Any ambiguitie or queſtion that hath riſen or growen, or may ariſe, growe or be conceiued vpon the letter of the ſame acte, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that after the death of ſuch accomptant and debtor, as is mentioned in the ſayde recited acte, and before ſuch time as any the landes, tenements and hereditaments deſcended vnto the heire of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as heire vnto the ſame accomptant or debtor, ſhall bee ſolde as aforeſayde, a Scire facias ſhall be awarded out of her Maieſties court of Exchequer vnto the Sheriffe of the Countie where any ſuch landes doe lie, to garniſh the ſame heire, to ſhewe cauſe why the ſame landes, tenements and hereditaments ſo to him deſcended as aforeſayde, ſhoulde not be put to ſale for ſatisfaction of the ſayde debtes or fermes in the ſame Acte mentioned, according to the tenor of the ſayde acte, whereupon if the heire do not within a conuenient time vpon a garniſhment or two Nichils returned, ſhewe and prooue vnto the ſayde court that the Executors or adminiſtrators of ſuch accomptant or debtor, haue ſufficient, which ought to anſwere or be lyable for the ſame debt or ferme, & whereby the ſaid debt or ferme ſhall and may be duely and fully ſatiſfied: That then after ten months next after ſuch two Nichils or garniſhment returned, the ſame landes, tenements and hereditaments ſhall be ſolde by her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, and the money thereof comming, diſpoſed according to the true intent and meaning of the ſayde former recited acte.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that the ſaid recited acte, and this Statute of explanation alſo as touching onely the ſale of any landes, tenements or hereditaments to be made after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor as is aforeſayde, ſhall not extende to any landes, Tenements or hereditaments, which any perſon or perſons not being priuie or conſenting vnto any ſuch intent to defraude

the

the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or Successors as in the sayde recited Acte is mentioned, nowe haue or enioy, and haue purchased or obteined, or before any Scire facias to be awarded as aforesaide, shall haue or enioye, purchase or obteine bona fide, and vpon good consideration, Any thing in this acte or in the before mentioned Acte to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that this Acte of explanation shall extende onely vnto such as haue bene or shall be Tellors, Receiuors, Treasurers, Customers, Cofferers of the houshold, Farmors of Impost, Collectors, Bailiffes, Victailers, and other officers of receipts and accomptes vnto our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and to euery of them, their heires, executors and administrators, and to no other.

Prouided also and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that in such cases where any accompt shall or ought to be made, or any debt shalbe owing in the Courts of the Duchie of Lancaster, and Wards and Liueries, or in any of them: Then after the death of such accomptant or debtor as is mẽtioned in the said former acte, in any of the said last mentioned Courts, and before such time as any of the lands, tenements or hereditaments descended vnto the heire of such accomptant or debtor, as heire vnto the same accomptant or debtor, shall be solde as aforesaid, such processe shalbe awarded as hereafter is expressed, that is to wit, First a priuie seale cõmanding the same heire to make personall apparance in the court, out of which the same priuie seale shall be awarded, to shewe cause as in the writ of Scire facias to be awarded out of the Exchequer is before appointed, and if the same heire shall make default at the day of the returne of the same priuie seale, that then vpon Affidauit made that the same priuie seale was duely serued, either vpon the person of the same heire, or left at the place of his or her dwelling or most vsuall aboade, an attachement with proclamation shall be awarded against the same heire, and shall be openly published & proclaimed in some market Towne in the countie where the same heire was last dwelling or made his or her vsuall abode, vpon some market day there in the time of open market, twentie daies at the least before the returne thereof: And if vpon returne thereof the said heire shall eftsoones make default, that then all things shall be done and executed for the sale of the same landes, tenements & hereditaments, and for the full satisfaction of the same debt or

ſucceſſors to make ſale of any the landes, tenements or hereditaments by the ſame Acte limitted to be ſolde, is, ſhall, and ought to be expounded and entended alſwell in caſe where the ſale is to be made after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as where it is to bee made in his or their life time: And alſo alſwell in caſe where the accompte is made, or the debt knowen within viii. yeeres after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as where the ſame accompt is made, or debt knowen in the life time of the ſame accomptant or debtor, Any ambiguitie or queſtion that hath riſen or growen, or may ariſe, growe or be conceiued vpon the letter of the ſame acte, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that after the death of ſuch accomptant and debtor, as is mentioned in the ſayde recited acte, and before ſuch time as any the landes, tenements and hereditaments deſcended vnto the heire of ſuch accomptant or debtor, as heire vnto the ſame accomptant or debtor, ſhall bee ſolde as aforeſayde, a Scire facias ſhall be awarded out of her Maieſties court of Exchequer vnto the Sheriffe of the Countie where any ſuch landes doe lie, to garniſh the ſame heire, to ſhewe cauſe why the ſame landes, tenements and hereditaments ſo to him deſcended as aforeſayde, ſhoulde not be put to ſale for ſatisfaction of the ſayde debtes or fermes in the ſame Acte mentioned, according to the tenor of the ſayde acte, whereupon if the heire do not within a conuenient time vpon a garniſhment or two Nichils returned, ſhewe and prooue vnto the ſayde court that the Executors or adminiſtrators of ſuch accomptant or debtor, haue ſufficient, which ought to anſwere or be lyable for the ſame debt or ferme, & whereby the ſaid debt or ferme ſhall and may be duely and fully ſatisfied: That then after ten months next after ſuch two Nichils or garniſhment returned, the ſame landes, tenements and hereditaments ſhall be ſolde by her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors, and the money thereof comming, diſpoſed according to the true intent and meaning of the ſayde former recited acte.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that the ſaid recited acte, and this Statute of explanation alſo as touching onely the ſale of any landes, tenements or hereditaments to be made after the death of ſuch accomptant or debtor as is aforeſayde, ſhall not extende to any landes, Tenements or hereditaments, which any perſon or perſons not being priuie or conſenting vnto any ſuch intent to defraude

the

the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or Successors as in the sayde recited Acte is mentioned, nowe haue or enioy, and haue purchased or obteined, or before any Scire facias to be awarded as aforesaide, shall haue or enioye, purchase or obteine bona fide, and vpon good consideration, Any thing in this acte or in the before mentioned Acte to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that this Acte of explanation shall extende onely vnto such as haue bene or shall be Tellors, Receiuors, Treasurers, Customers, Cofferers of the houshold, Farmors of Impost, Collectors, Bailiffes, Victailers, and other officers of receipts and accomptes vnto our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and to euery of them, their heires, executors and administrators, and to no other.

Prouided also and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that in such cases where any accompt shall or ought to be made, or any debt shalbe owing in the Courts of the Duchie of Lancaster, and Wards and Liueries, or in any of them: Then after the death of such accomptant or debtor as is mencioned in the said former acte, in any of the said last mentioned Courts, and before such time as any of the lands, tenements or hereditaments descended vnto the heire of such accomptant or debtor, as heire vnto the same accomptant or debtor, shall be solde as aforesaid, such processe shalbe awarded as hereafter is expressed, that is to wit, First a priuie seale cõmanding the same heire to make personall apparance in the court, out of which the same priuie seale shall be awarded, to shewe cause as in the writ of Scire facias to be awarded out of the Exchequer is before appointed, and if the same heire shall make default at the day of the returne of the same priuie seale, that then vpon Affidauit made that the same priuie seale was duely serued, either vpon the person of the same heire, or left at the place of his or her dwelling or most vsuall aboade, an attachement with proclamation shall be awarded against the same heire, and shall be openly published & proclaimed in some market Towne in the countie where the same heire was last dwelling or made his or her vsuall abode, vpon some market day there in the time of open market, twentie daies at the least before the returne thereof: And if vpon returne thereof the said heire shall eftsoones make default, that then all things shall be done and executed for the sale of the same landes, tenements & hereditaments, and for the full satisfaction of the same debt or

farme, in like and as large and ample maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as before in this acte is limitted and appointed in cases where default is made vpon a garnishment or two Nichils returned vpon a Scire facias awarded out of the said court of Exchequer.

Prouided also and be it likewise enacted, that if the heire of any accomptant or debtor before mentioned, shall happen to be within the age of xxi. yeres when any such proces shall fortune to be awarded, that then during the time of his or her nonage, this acte or any thing therein conteined shal not in any wise be extēded, executed or put in vre as touching or concerning only the selling of the landes, tenements or hereditaments of any such heire, Any thing in the same acte conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And yet neuertheles after such time as any such heire shall accomplish the full age of xxi. yeeres, all and singular the lands, tenements & hereditaments descended vnto the same heire from any such debtor or accomptant as aforesaide, shall at all times during the space of eight yeeres then next ensuing, be subiect and liable to be sold for the paiment and satisfaction of her Maiestie, her heires or successors according to the intent and true meaning of this acte, in such maner and forme to all intentes and purposes, as if the same heire had bene of full age at the time of the death of such debtor or accomptant.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that this acte or any thing therein conteined, shal not extend to the sale of the lads, tenements or hereditaments of any such heire or heires, for or by reason of any accōpt, debt or farme, whereof any such debtor or accomptant haue, or shall haue a Quietus est or discharge in his or their life time.

An

An acte against couenous and fraudulent Conueyances.

Chapter iiii.

Forasmuch as not onely the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, but also diuers of her Highnes good and louing subiectes, & bodies politique and corporate, after conueiances obtained, or to be obtained, & purchases made, or to be made of landes, tenementes, leases, estates and hereditaments, for money or other good cõsiderations, may haue, incurre and receiue great losse & preiudice by reason of fraudulent & couenous conueiances, estates, gifts, grants, charges, & limitations of vses heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, of, in, or out of lands, tenements, or hereditaments so purchased, or to be purchased, which sayd giftes, grants, charges, estates, vses & conueiances, were, or hereafter shalbe meant or intended by ỳ parties that so make the same, to be fraudulent & couenous of purpose & entẽt, to deceiue such as haue purchased, or shal purchase the same: Or els by the secret entent of the parties, the same be to their owne proper vse, and at their free disposition, coloured nevertheless by a fained countenance and shewe of woordes and sentences, as though the same were made bona fide, for good causes and vpon iust and lawfull considerations: For remedy of which inconueniences, and for the auoyding of such fraudulent, fayned, & couenous conueyances, giftes, graunts, charges, vses and estates, and for the maintenance of vpright and iust dealing in the purchasing of landes, tenementes and hereditamentes: Be it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery conueiance, graunt, charge, lease, estate, incumbrance and limitation of vse or vses, of, in, or out of any landes, tenementes, or other hereditaments whatsoeuer, had or made any time heretofore sithence the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, or at any time hereafter to be had or made, for the in-

tent and of purpose to defraude and deceyue such person or persons, bodies politique or corporate, as haue purchased, or shall afterwardes purchase in fee simple, fee taile, for life, lines or yeres, the same lands, tenements and hereditamēts, or any part or parcell thereof, so formerly conueied, graunted, leased, charged, incumbred or limited in vse, or to defraude & deceiue such as haue, or shall purchase any rent, profite or commoditie, in or out of the same, or any part thereof, shalbe deemed & taken only as against that person & persons, bodies politique & corporate, his & their heirs, successors, executors, administrators & assignes, and against all & euery other person & persons lawfully hauing or claiming by, from or vnder them, or any of them which haue purchased, or shall hereafter so purchase for money or other good cōsideration the same lands, tenements or hereditaments, or any part or parcel therof, or any rent, profit or cōmoditie in or out of the same, to be vtterly voide, frustrate and of none effect, any pretence, colour, fained consideration or expressing of any vse or vses, to the contrary not withstanding.

And be it further inacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that al and euery the parties to such fained, couenous and fraudulet giftes, grauntes, leases, charges, or conueiances before expressed, or being priuie & knowing of the same, or any of them which after the xx. day of Aprill next comming, shall wittingly & willingly put in vre, auowe, maintaine, iustifie or defende the same, or any of them, as true, simple, & done, had, or made bona fide, or vpon good cōsideration to ẏ disturbance or hinderance of ẏ said purchaser, or purchasers, leassees, or graūtees, or of, or to ẏ disturbance or hinderance of their heires, successors, executors, administrators or assignes, or such as haue, or shal lawfully claime any thing, by, frō or vnder them, or any of them, shall incurre the penalty & forfaiture of one yeres value of the saide landes, tenements & hereditaments so purchased or charged: The one moitie wherof to be to ẏ Queenes maiestie, her heirs & successors, & the other moytie to the partie or parties greiued by such fained & fraudulent gift, graunt, lease, conueiance, incumbrance, or limitation of vse, to bee recouered in any of the Queenes courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no essoyne, protection or wager of lawe, shall be admitted for the defendant or defendants: and also being thereof lawfully conuicted, shall suffer imprisonment for one halfe yeere, without baile or mainprise.

Prouided also & be it enacted by ẏ authority aforesaid, that this act or any thing therin contained, shal not extend or be cōstrued

strued to impeach, defeat, make voide, or frustrate any conueiance, assignement of lease, assurance, graunt, charge, lease, estate, interest or limitation of vse or vses of, in, to or out of any lands, tenements or hereditamẽts heretofore at any time had or made, or hereafter to be had or made, vpon or for good consideration and bona fide, to any person or persons, bodies politique or corporate, any thing before mentioned, to the contrary hereof notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any person or persons, haue heretofore sithens the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, made, or hereafter shall make any conueiance, gift, graunt, demise, charge, limitation of vse or vses, or assurance of, in or out of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, with any clause, prouision, article or condition of reuocation, determination or alteration, at his or their will or pleasure of such cõueiance, assurãce, graũts, limitations of vses or estates, of, in or out of the said landes, tenements or hereditaments, or of, in or out of any part or parcel of them contained or mentioned in any writing, deede or indẽture of such assurance, conueiance, graũt or gift, and after such conueiance, graunt, gift, demise, charge, limitation of vses or assurance, so made or had, shall or doe bargaine, sell, demise, graunt, cõuey, or charge the same lands, tenements or hereditaments or any part or parcel therof, to any person or persons, bodies politique or corporate, for money or other good consideration, paied, or giuen, the saide first conueiance, assurance, gift, graunt, demise, charge or limitation, not by him or them reuoked, made voide, or altered, according to the power and authoritie reserued or expressed vnto him or them, in, and by the said secrete conueiance, assurance, gift or grant: That then the said former conueiance, assurance, gift, demise & graunt, as touching the said landes, tenements and hereditaments, so after bargained, solde, conueyed, demised or charged against the said bargainees, bendees, leassees, grauntees, & euery of them, their heires, successors, executors, administrators & assignees, and against all and euery person & persons, which haue, shall, or may lawfully claime any thing, by, from, or vnder them, or any of them, shall be deemed, taken, and adiudged to be voide, frustrate, and of none effect, by vertue and force of this present acte. Prouided neuertheless that no lawfull morgage made, or to be made bona fide, and without fraud or couin, vpon good consideration, shall be impeached or impaired by force of this Act, but shal stande in the like force & effect, as the same shoulde

haue done, if this Act had neuer bene had nor made: Any thing in this Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by ỹ authoritie aforesaide, that all the whole tenor and contents of all statutes marchantes, and statutes of the staple, hereafter to be knowledged, shal within vi. moneths next after such knowledging, be entered in the office of the Clarke of Recognizances, taken according to the statute made in the xxiii. yere of the reigne of the late King Henry the eight, by the shewing forth of the sayd statute marchant or statute staple so knowledged vnto the said Clarke, which said Clarke of the Recognizaunce shall enter, or cause to be entred, the same statutes into a booke for that purpose to be prouided, & safely kept by him, taking viii. d. & no more, for euery such entrie.

And be it further enacted, that if the partie to whome any such statute marchant or of the Staple shalbe knowledged, his executors or administrators do or shal not within iiii. moneths next after the knowledging of any such statute, bring and deliuer, or cause to be brought and deliuered vnto the said Clarke or his deputie or deputies for the time being, all and euery such statute & statutes as shalbe so knowledged to him or to his vse, whereby and to the intent that the sayd Clarke, his deputie or deputies may take and enter a true copy thereof, that then euery such statute marchant and of the staple not so entred, shal be voyd, frustrate, and of none effect against all and euery such person and persons, and bodies politique and corporate, their heires, successours, executors, administrators and assignes, onely as shall after the knowledging of the sayd statutes or any of them purchase for money or other good consideration the landes, tenements or hereditaments, which were liable to the same statute marchant, or of the Staple, or any part or parcell thereof, or any rent, lease or profite, of or out of the same. And if the saide Clarke, or his deputie or deputies for the time being, shall not vpon such shewing and deliuerie vnto him or them, of any Statute marchant, or of the Staple, enter, or cause to be entred the same in his saide booke, within the saide time of fiue moneths, and also endorse vpon euery such Statute, so by him entred, the day & yere of his saide entrie, with his or their owne name: that then euery such Clarke failing or defectiue in that behalfe, shall forfait and lose for euery Statute marchant and of the Staple so brought vnto him or them, and not entred and endorsed, or caused to be entred and endorsed, as aforesaid, the summe of xx. pounde: The one moitie whereof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other

moytie

moytie to him or them, that will sue for the same in any of the Queenes Courts of Recorde, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein no essoyne, protection or wager of lawe shall be allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no Clerke of the sayd Recognizaunces shall or may take for or in respect of any searche to be made, for or concerning any Statute merchant, or of the Staple, so to be entred as aforesayde, above ii.d. for one yeeres search, & so after the rate of two pence for euery yeere, and not aboue, vpon paine to forfeite and lose to the partie or parties grieued thereby twentie times as much as he shal take contrary to the true meaning of this Acte, to be recouered in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courts of Record, by action of debt, byll, playnt or information, wherein no protection or wager of Law shalbe allowed: This Act to continue for the space of ten yeeres, and from thencefoorth vnto the ende of the Parliament then next following.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act nor any thing therein contained, shal extend or be construed to make good any purchase, graūt, lease, charge, or profit, of, in, or out of any lāds, tenemēts or hereditamēts heretofore made voyd, defeated, or vndone by reason of any former conueyance, graunt or assurance, so as the partie or parties, or their heires or assignes, which haue so defeated or made voyde the same, were in actuall possession the first day of this present Parliament, of, or in the said landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, whereof, or out of which, any such purchase, graunt, lease, charge or profit was made.

Prouided that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteyned, shal extend in any sort to restraine or impayre the iurisdiction, power or authoritie of the Court of Starrechamber.

An Acte for the *furtherance of Iustice.*

Chapter v.

FOrasmuch as excessiue chardges and expences, and great delay and hinderance of Justice hath growen in actions and suits betweene the Subiectes of this Realme, by reason that vpon some small mistaking or wante of forme in pleading,

Judge-

Judgementes are often reuerſed by writtes of errour, and often times vpon Demurrors in Law, giuen otherwiſe then the matter in lawe, and very right of the cauſe doeth require, whereby the parties are conſtrayned either vtterly to loſe their right, or els after long time and great trouble & expences to renewe againe their ſuites: For remedy thereof, Be it enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from hence forth after Demurrer ioyned and entred in any action or ſuite in any Court of Record within this Realme, the Judges ſhall proceede and giue iudgement according as the very right of the cauſe and matter in Law ſhal appeare vnto them, without regarding any imperfection, defect or want of forme in any writte, retourne, plainte, declaration, or other pleading, proceſſe, or courſe of proceeding whatſoeuer: Except thoſe only which the partie demurring ſhal ſpecially and particularly ſet downe and expreſſe together with his demurrer: And that no Judgement to be giuen ſhallbe reuerſed by any writ of Error for any ſuch imperfection, defect, or want of forme, as is aforeſayd, except ſuch onely as is before excepted.

And be it further enacted, that after demurrers ioyned and entred, the Court where the ſame ſhalbe, ſhall and may by vertue of this Acte, from time to time amende all and euery ſuch imperfections, defects and wantes of forme, as is before mentioned, other then thoſe onely, which the partie demurring ſhal ſpecially and particularly expreſſe and ſet downe together with his Demurrer, as is aforeſayd.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not extend to any writte, declaration or ſuite of appeale of felony or murder, nor to any Indictment or preſentment of felony, murder, treaſon, or other matter, nor to any Proceſſe vpon any of them, nor to any writte, byll, action, or Information vpon any populer or penal Statute, Any thing aforeſaid to the contrary notwithſtanding.

An

An Acte for returning

of ſufficient Iurours, and for better expedition of trials.

Chapter vi.

For the retourning of more able and more ſufficient Iurors for trials to bee hereafter had betweene partie and partie, and for reformation of abuſes in Shiriffes and other miniſters, who for rewarde often times doe ſpare at home the moſt able and ſufficient freeholders, and retourne the poorer and ſimpler ſort, leaſt able to diſcerne the cauſes in queſtion; and moſte vnable to beare the charges of apparance and attendances in ſuch caſes: Be it ordained and enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that in all caſes where any Iurours to be retourned for triall of any iſſue or iſſues, ioyned in any of the Queenes Maieſties courtes of the Kings Bench, common pleas, and the Exchequer, or before Juſtices of Aſſiſe by the lawes of this Realme nowe in force, ought to haue ſtate of freeholde in landes, tenements or hereditaments, of the cleare yearely value of fortie ſhillinges, that in euery ſuch caſe, the Iurours that ſhall be retourned, from and after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall euery of them haue eſtate of freeholde, in landes, tenements, or hereditamentes, to the cleere yeerely value of foure poundes at the leaſt, and that the wryttes of Venire facias, which from and after the ende of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall be awarded and directed for the impanelling of Iuries in the caſes aforeſayde, ſhall be in this forme, Regina &c. Precipimus &c. quod venire facias coram, &c. duodecim liberos & legales homines de vicineto de B. quorum quilibet habeat quatuor libras terræ, tenementorum vel reddituum per annum ad minus, per quos rei veritas melius ſciri poterit, & qui nec. &c. and ſo forth the reſidue of the ſayde

Writ

writ after the auncient forme: And that vpon euery such writ and writs of Venire facias, the Sheriffe or other ministers, vnto whome the making of the pannell shall appertaine, shall not retourne in any such panell, any person, vnlesse he may dispend foure poundes by the yeere at the least, of freehold out of ancient demesne, within the Countie where the issue is to be tried, vpon paine to forfait for euery person being returned in any such panell, that cannot dispende foure poundes freeholde, as is aforesaide, xx.s.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that vpon euery first writte of Habeas corpora, or Distringas, with a Nisi prius deliuered of Record to the Sherife or other minister or ministers, to whome the making of the retourne shal appertaine, shall from and after the twentieth day of May next ensuing, retourne in issues vpon euery person impanelled and retourned vpon any such writte, at the least x.s. And at the seconde writte of Habeas corpora, or Distringas with a Nisi prius, vpon euery person impanelled and retourned vpon any such writte, xx. shillings at the least, and at the thirde writte of Habeas corpora, or Distringas with a Nisi prius, that shalbe further awarded vpon euery person impanelled and retourned vpon such writte, xxx.s. And vpon euery writte that shall be further awarded to try any such yssues, to double the yssues last afore specified, vntill a full Jury be sworne, or the processe otherwise ceased or determined, vpon paine to forfaite for euery retourne of yssues contrary to the fourme aforesayd, x.li.

And be it further enacted, that if any Sherife, vndersherife, Bailife, or other minister, from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, doe retourne any person or persons to be summoned to appeare in any Jury, wherein he shal for default of his apparance lose or forfaite any yssues, where in trueth such person shal not be lawfully summoned, that then the same Sherife, Undersherife, Bailife or other minister, by whose default such person shall be retourned, summond as aforesayde, shall forfeite, lose and pay vnto the sayde person and persons so retourned, double the value of the issues by such Juror or Jurors lost or forfeited for his default of apparance.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any Sherife, vndersherife, Sherifes deputie, Sherife or vnder Sherifes clarke, or any Bailiffe of Fraunchise, shal at any time after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, receiue, take, or haue by himselfe, or by any other, any summe of money, rewarde, or any other profite directly, or indirectly, or doe

doe take any promise, make any agreement, or assent, to haue any summe of money, reward, or other profite, directly or indirectly, of any person or persons, for the sparing, not warning or not returning of any person to be sworne as a Juror, for the triall of any issue ioyned, or to be ioyned in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courts aforesaid, or before any Justices: That then euery shirife, vnder shirife, shirifes Deputie, shirife or vnder shirife his Clarke, or Baylife of Libertie or Franchise so offending, to forfeite for euery such offence the summe of v.li. The one moytie thereof to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, & the other moytie thereof to such person & persons as will sue for the same in any Court of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein no Essoyne, Protection or Wager of lawe shalbe allowed to the Defendant.

And further be it ordeined & enacted by ỹ authoritie aforesaid, that from & after the end of this present session of Parliament, at or vpō the triall of any issue ioyned in any personal action, no further chalenge for ỹ hundred shalbe admitted, if two sufficient Hundreders do appeare at & vpon ỹ trial of such issue.

Prouided neuertheless, that all other chalenges principall or for other cause, shalbe admitted, allowed and tryed in such order and forme, as if this Acte had neuer bene had or made.

Prouided also that this Acte shall not extend to any Juries or Issues to be returned in any Citie or Towne Corporate, or other Towne or place priuiledged to hold plea, or in the twelue shires of Wales, but that they shall & may be returned as heretofore they lawfully might haue bene, This Acte or any thing therein conteined to ỹ contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

An Act for reformation

of abuses in collection of issues lost by Furors.

Chap. vii.

WHereas there are within this Realme of England in sundry Counties of the same, diuers Freeholders of one name, and often and sundrie times some one or moe of them beene returned and impanelled in Juries, for tryall of matters betweene partie and partie: And if it happen any one of them so returned to make default or

lose issues, when the same are extreated to be leuied, the Bailife, or other Collectors thereof, for lucre and gaine doe demand and require the same of euery one within the said Countie that is of that name, and doe perswade euery person that is dwelling in that Countie and so named, that he is the partie that hath lost those Issues, and compell him to pay the same by the distresse of his or their goods and chattels, to their great molestation and trouble, and yet neuertheless many times doe deteyne and keepe all, or the more part of the Issues so collected, to their owne vse, in contempt of the Queenes Maiesties lawes, and to the great grieuance of her louing subiects, and contrary to all equitie and good conscience.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after fourtie dayes after the end of this Session of Parliament, no Shirife, Coroner or other person, to whom it shal appertaine to make returne of any writ, shall returne any Juror dwelling out of any Libertie, without the true addition of the place of his dwelling or abode at the time of the said returne, or within one yeere next before the making of any such returne, or some other addition by which the partie returned may be knowen: nor any Juror within any Libertie with other addition then such as shalbe deliuered to him by the Baylife of the said Libertie or his Deputie, certified vnder his or their hand: nor any Baylife of any Libertie, nor any his or their Deputie or Deputies, shall of himselfe returne any Juror, or deliuer to the Shirife, his vnder Shirife, Deputie or Deputies, the names of any persons to be returned vpon any Panell or Jurie, without the true addition certified vnder his or their hands to the Shirife, of the place of dwelling or abode of euery person so to be returned at the time of the said returne, or within one yeere next before the said returne, or some other addition, by which the partie returned may be knowen: And that no extract of Issues against any Juror returned as aforesaide, be deliuered out, receiued or put in vre, without such addition as is put in the originall Panell or Tales wherein such Juror shalbe so returned: And that no vnder Shirife, Baylife or other Officer, or person whatsoeuer, shall collect, leuie or gather any Issues so extreated, of any other person or persons then of such person and persons, as by vertue of the saide extreate is of right charged or chargeable with the payment of the saide Issues, vpon paine that euery Clerke that shall write or deliuer, or cause or procure any such extreate to be deliuered out, receiued or put in vre, and

euery

euery other person offending, contrary to the intent and meaning of this Acte, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, fiue markes, and to the partie grieued, or which shal susteine any losse thereby, the summe of fiue markes, of lawfull English money: All which forfeytures and penalties shall and may be recouered, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in any Court of Recorde, wherein no Essoine, Protection or Wager of lawe shalbe allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that Justices of Oyer and Terminer, within the Limites of their Commission, Justices of Assises in their Circuites, and Justices of peace, aswell within Liberties as without, within the Limites of their Commission, shall by vertue of this present Acte, haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine all and euery offences aforesaide committed, or to be committed within the seuerall Limites, Circuite or Precinct of their seuerall Commission or Commissions, and to awarde forth processe of execution for the leuying of the saide forfeytures: This Act to endure to the end of the next Parliament.

An Acte for redresse of *erronious Iudgements in the Court, commonly* called, The Kings Benche.

Chap. viii.

FOR as much as erronious Iudgements giuen in the Court, called the Kinges Bench, are onely to be reformed by the high Court of Parliament, which Court of Parliament is not in these dayes so often holden, as in auncient time it hath beene, neither yet (in respect of greater affaires of this Realme) such erronious Iudgements can be well considered of and determined, during the time of the Parliament, whereby the subiects of this Realme are greatly hindered and delayed of

Justice in such cases: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that where any Judgement shall at any time hereafter be giuen in the saide Court of the Kings Bench in any suite or accion of debt, detinue, couenaunt, accompt, accion vpon the case, eiection firme, or trespasse, first commenced or to be first commenced there, other then such only, where the Queenes Maiestie shalbe partie: The partie Plaintiffe or Defendant, against whom any such Judgement shalbe giuen, may at his election sue forth out of the Court of Chauncerie, a speciall writ of Error, to be deuised in the saide Court of Chauncerie, directed to the chiefe Justice of the saide Court of the Kings Bench for the time being, commanding him to cause the saide Record, and all things concerning the said Judgement, to be brought before the Justices of the common Bench, and the Barons of Theschequer, into Theschequer chamber, there to be examined by the said Justices of the common Bench, and Barons aforesaid, which saide Justices of the common Bench, and such Barons of Theschequer as are of the degree of the Coyfe, or fiue of them at the least, by vertue of this present Acte, shall thereupon haue full power and authoritie to examine all such Errors as shalbe assigned or found in or vpon any such Judgement, and thereupon to reuerse or affirme the said iudgement, as the law shall require, other then for Errors to be assigned or founde for or concerning the iurisdiction of the said Court of Kings Bench, or for any want of forme in any writ, returne, plaint, bill, declaration, or other pleading, processe, verdict or proceeding whatsoeuer: And that after that the said Judgement shalbe affirmed or reuersed, the saide Record, and all things concerning the same, shalbe remoued and brought backe into the saide Court of the Kings Bench, that such further proceeding may be thereupon, aswell for execution as otherwise, as shall apperteyne.

And be it further enacted that such Reuersall or Affirmation of any such former Judgement, shall not be so finall, but that the partie who findeth him grieued therewith, shall and may sue in the high Court of Parliament, for the further and due examination of the saide Judgement, in such sort as is nowe vsed vpon Erronious Judgements in the saide Court of Kings Bench.

An acte for reformation of errours in Fines and Recoueries, in the xij. shires of Wales and counties Palatine, and for exemplifications of Fines and Recoueries generally.

Chapter ix.

WHereas in the Parliament by prorogation holden at Westminster in the xxiii. yeere of her Maiesties raigne that nowe is, one good and beneficiall statute was made and ordeined for the appealing of suites, the auoyding of false practises, deceites, deuises and misdemeanors, and for helping of negligences, and misprisions of Clarkes and officers dangerous to assurances of mens lands and hereditaments, entituled, An Acte for the reformation of errors in Fines and Recoueries: Forasmuch as the said statute, or sundry good and necessarie clauses and partes thereof, doeth not extend to Fines and Recoueries leuied, had and suffered in the xii. shires of Wales, that is to say, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Carmerthen, Pembroke, Cardigan, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Carnaruon, Angeley and Merionneth, the Towne and Countie of Hauerford West, and the Counties Palatines of Chester, Lancaster, and Duresme: Bee it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that euery writ of Couenant and other writ, whereupon any fine heretofore hath bene leuied, or hereafter shalbe leuied, the returne thereof, the writ of Dedimus potestatem made for the acknowledging of any of the same fines, the returne thereof, the concorde note, and foote of euery such fine, the Proclamations made thereupon, and the kings siluer, and also euery originall

writ of Entree in the Post, or other writ whereupon any common Recouerie hath bene suffered, or hereafter shalbe suffered or passed, the writs of Summons ad warrantizandum, the Returnes of the said Originals, and writs of Summons ad warrantizandum, and euery warrant of Attourney, had or to bee had, aswell of euery demaundant and tenant, as voucher extant and remayning, or that shalbe extant and in being in the Courtes of Assizes or great Sessions within the said xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, and Counties Palatines, or in the custodie of the officers, to whome the charge of keeping thereof doeth apperteine, may vpon the request or election of any person or persons be inrolled in rolles of parchment, by such persons & for such considerations as hereafter in this Act shalbe mentioned. And that the Inrolments of the same or any part thereof, shalbe of as good force and validitie in Lawe to all intents, respects and purposes, in so much of any of them so enrolled as the same being extant and remayning, were or ought by lawe to be.

Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no fine, Proclamations vpon fines, or common Recouerie heretofore had, leuied, suffered or passed, or hereafter to be had, leuied, suffered or passed, in any of the saide xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford west, or Counties Palatine shalbe reuersed or reuersable by any writ of Errour for false or incongrue latine, rasure, interlining, misentring of any warrant of Attourney, or of any Proclamation, misretourning or not returning of the Shiriffe, or other want of forme in wordes and not in matter of substance. Prouided alwayes that neither this Act nor any thing therein conteined, shall barre or exclude any person or persons from any writ of Errour which shall be had, taken, or pursued within fiue yeeres next after the ende of this Session of this present Parliament, vpon any fine or Recouerie heretofore had or suffered in any of the Courtes aforesaid: Nor from any writ of Errour, which shalbe had, taken or pursued vpō any fine or Recouerie heretofore leuied, acknowledged, or had in any of the Courts aforesaid, within any of the said xii. shires of Wales, or towne and Countie of Hauerforde West, which Fine or Recouerie, or any part or parcell thereof, nowe is, or at any time before the first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. shalbe exemplified vnder the Judiciall seale of the said Courtes, at or by the suite of any person, that is or may be entituled to haue or sue any writ of Errour vpon any the same Fines or Recoueries so heretofore

foꝛepassed: Noꝛ from any wꝛit of Errour which shalbe had, taken oꝛ pursued, vpon any Fine oꝛ Recouerie heretofoꝛe leuied, knowledged, oꝛ had in any of the Courtes afoꝛesaide, within any of the saide Counties Palatine, which Fine oꝛ Recouerie oꝛ any part oꝛ parcell thereof, now is, oꝛ at any time beꝛe the saide first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. shalbe exemplified vnder the seale of the same Countie Palatine, where the same Fine oꝛ Recouerie shalbe so leuied, knowledged oꝛ had, at oꝛ by the suite of any person that is oꝛ may bee entitled to haue oꝛ sue any wꝛit of Errour vpon the same Fine oꝛ Recouerie so heretofoꝛe passed: Noꝛ to barre any Feme couerte, oꝛ any person within the age of xxi. yeeres, oꝛ any person that is non compos mentis, in pꝛison oꝛ beyonde the Seas, of oꝛ from any wꝛit of Errour to bee had oꝛ pꝛosecuted, foꝛ the reuersing of any Fine oꝛ Recouerie heretofoꝛe passed, leuied oꝛ suffered, in any of the saide xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerfoꝛd west, oꝛ Counties Palatine, so that such Feme couerte oꝛ her heires within seuen yeeres next after that she become sole, and such person within the age of xxi. yeeres, oꝛ his heires within seuen yeeres next after hee shall come and be of full age of xxi. yeeres, and such person that is non compos mentis, within seuen yeeres next after hee shall become of sanæ memoriæ, and in default thereof, the heires of such person that is non compos mentis within seuen yeres next after ỹ death of any such person being non compos mentis. And such person in pꝛison oꝛ his heires, within seuen yeeres next after the same person shalbe at libertie, and such person beyonde the Seas oꝛ his heires, within seuen yeeres next after the returne of such person into this Realme of England, oꝛ the death of ỹ said person, if he shall beꝛe his returne die in any foꝛreine countrey, shall sue, take and pꝛosecute their wꝛits of Errour, as their causes shal seuerally require foꝛ reuersing of any of the said Fines oꝛ Recoueries heretofoꝛe passed, leuied oꝛ suffered.

Pꝛouided alwayes and be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛesaid, that if any person oꝛ persons shall within the time and yeeres afoꝛesaid commense oꝛ sue his oꝛ their wꝛits of Errour, foꝛ the reuersing of any of the saide Fines oꝛ Recoueries heretofoꝛe passed, which suite shall foꝛtune to abate by the death of any of the parties to the same, that then it shall and may bee lawfull foꝛ his and their heires at any time within one yeere next after the said seuen yeeres expired, to haue, sue and take their wꝛit of Errour foꝛ the reuersing of euery such Fine and Recouerie, and if such heire be an infant within the age of xxi.

yeeres, then within one yeere next after the full age of such infant, any thing in this present Acte conteined to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person that shall at any time hereafter take the knowledge of any fine, or warrant of Attourney, of any tenant or vowchee, for suffering any common Recouerie to be leuied, knowledged, passed or had, within any of the said xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerforde West, or Counties Palatine, or shall certifie them or any of them, shall with the certificate of the concorde or warrant of Attourney, certifie also the day and yeere wherein the same was acknowledged: And that no person that taketh any such knowledge of any fine or warrant for any Recouerie, shalbe bound or by any meanes inforced to certifie any such knowledge or warrant, except it be within one yeere next after the said knowledge taken. And that no Clarke or officer in any of the said xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerforde West, or Counties Palatine, shal receiue any writ of Couenãt, or writ of Entrie, or any other writ, whereupon any Fine or common Recouerie is hereafter to passe, vnlesse the day of the knowledge of the same fine and warrant shall appeare in or by such certificate, vpon paine that euery Clarke that shall receiue any such writ, shal forfeite for euery time that he shal so offende, the summe of fourtie shillings. And that no Attourneyment in or vpon any such fine, in any of the Courtes aforesaide, be entred vpon Record, except the partie mentioned to attourne therein, first haue appeared in the Court in person or by Attourney, warranted by the handes of one of the Justices of the same Court, vpon a writ of Quid iuris clamat, quem redditum reddit, or per quæ seruitia, as the cause requireth. And that euery entrie of Attourneyment hereafter to be made in any of the Courtes aforesaide, wherein there shalbe no apparance as aforesaid, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect, without any writ of Errour or other meanes to be vsed for auoyding thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that there shalbe for euer an Office for the Inrolments aforesaid in euery of the said xii. shires of Wales, towne & Countie of Hauerford West, and Counties palatine, which shall be & cõtinue an Office for euer, called the Office of the Inrolments of Fines & Recoueries, and that the Justices of the sayde twelue Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerforde west, and Counties palatine for the time being, that is to wit, euery of

of them within the limittes and Precincts of their seuerall authorities and Commissions, shall haue and take the care and charge, of, and for the Inrolments aforesayd, & shall haue and enioy the said Office & the disposition thereof, and carefully see and looke to the execution thereof, & in consideration of their charges, paine, and trauaile therein, shall haue and take the summes of money hereafter following, and no more, that is to say, for the Inrolment and examination of euery fine and the partes thereof, v.s. and for the Inrolment and examination of euery Recouerie and the partes thereof, v.s. and for euery exemplification of the Inrolment of euery fine, and the partes thereof, iii.s.iiii.d. and for euery exemplification of the Inrolment of euery Recouerie, and the partes thereof, iii.s.iiii.d. and for the search of the Rolles for one yeere iiii.d. and for the copie of one sheete of paper, conteining fourteene lines iiii.d. and that the Justices of the saide Courtes of Assises, or great Sessions for ỳ time being within the said twelue Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerforde West, and Counties palatine, or any one of them, within the seuerall limittes and Precinctes of their said seuerall Commissions, shall examine the Inrolment of euery such Fine and Recouerie, and of the partes thereof, and after such examination of the Inrolment of euery such Fine and Recouerie, & of the partes thereof, shall immediately write his name that so examineth with his owne hand, in the Rolle thereof, vpon paine that the saide Justices shall forfeite to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, the summe of fourtie shillings, for euery time that they or one of them shall make default of such examination or writing of his or their name as is aforesayd, and that it shall and may be lawfull for the sayd Justices or any of them for the time being, to take order in all things that shalbe conuenient and needefull for the Inrolments aforesayd, and vpon examination in the sayd Courts, to assesse such fine or amerciament vpon any Clerke, Shirife, Deputie, Attourney, or any other person for his and their misprision, contempt, and negligence, for not doing or misdoing in any thing, of, in, or concerning the said Fines or Recoueries, or any part of them, or either of them, as by the sayd Justices for the time being, or any one of them shalbe thought meete and conuenient: The saide fine and amerciament to be estreated amongst other Fines & amerciaments of that Court where such offence or misprision shall be committed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the

the exemplification of any such Inrolment of any Fine or Recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the sayd twelue Shires of Wales, or the sayd Towne and Countie of Hauerforde West, vnder the Judiciall Seale of the sayde Shire Towne, or Countie where such Fine or Recouerie was leuied, had, or passed, and the exemplification of any such Inrolment of any Fine or Recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the said Counties palatine, vnder the Seale of that Countie palatine where such Fine or Recouerie was leuied, had, or passed, shall be of as good force and validitie in the lawe to all intents, respectes, and purposes for such part and so much of any of them as shalbe so exemplified, as the very originall Recorde it selfe being extant and remaining, were, or ought by lawe to be.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe lawfull for the Justices Clerkes authorized by their Warrant in the sayde seuerall Offices and places, where the same Records or any of them, doe, or shall remaine, to write out, or enroll the same Records and euery part thereof, and that the said Records, nor any of them for the writing out or making the Rolles thereof by the Clerks of the sayd Justices, shalbe brought or caried foorth of the sayd Offices or places.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that none of the said Fines or Recoueries aforesayde heretofore leuied, passed, or suffered, which shall be exemplified vnder any Judiciall Seale of any of the sayde Shires of Wales, or Towne or Countie of Hauerford West, or vnder the Seale of any of the sayd Counties palatine, according to the forme of this Acte, shall after such exemplifications had, be in any wise amended.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act or any thing therein conteined, shal not in any wise extend to ỹ preiudice of the heires of Sir Edward Grey Knight, Lord Powys deceased, or of Sir Edward Herbert Knight, or his heires or assignes, Henry Vernon or John Vernon, Esquiers, or their heires or assignes, for, or concerning any Fine leuied, or Recouerie suffered, by, or against the saide Lorde Powys, of any Baronies, Honours, Mannours, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments in the Countie of Mountgomerie, or any exemplification thereof, or for or concerning any writ of Error, brought, or to be brought for the reuersing of any such Fine or Recouerie: But that they and euery of them, shal haue & enioy ỹ same right, title, benefite and

and aduantage to all intents and purposes, as if this Act had neuer bene had or made.

And forasmuch as vpon great examination it appeareth, that diuers Fines and Recoueries haue bene heretofore leuied and suffered of diuers Castels, Mannors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, which sometime were the inheritance of George, sometime Earle of Kent, great graundfather to Henry nowe Earle of Kent, in vse, possession, reuersion, or remainder, whereunto the sayd nowe Earle of Kent pretendeth Title, in vse, possession, reuersion, or remainder, which if they be erronious as is pretended, doe much varie from the generall cause and mischiefe for which this Statute meaneth to prouide: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that neither this Statute, nor any thing therein contained, shall extende to take away any writ of Error, whereunto any person or persons is nowe, or hereafter shall be lawfully intituled to haue for the reuersing of the said Fines and Recoueries or any of them heretofore leuied or suffered of any of the sayde Castels, Mannours, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which late were any part or parcell of the inheritance of the sayd George, sometime Earle of Kent, in vse, possession, reuersion or remainder, any thing in this Statute conteined to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

An acte for the continuance of a former Statute, entituled, *An acte to redresse* disorders in common Informers, vpon penal statutes: made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne.

Chap. x.

WHere in the Parliament holden at Westminster, the eyght day of Februarie, in the xviii. yeere of the reigne of our most gratious Soueraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, there was amongest others an Acte made, entituled, An acte to redresse disorders in common Informers vpon penall Lawes

Lawes, which Acte is to continue in force and effecte, but vnto the end of this Session of this present Parliament: For as much as the sayde Acte is founde by experience since the making of the same acte, to be very necessarie, beneficiall and expedient for the common wealth:

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the same Acte aboue remembred, and all and euery the branches, clauses and prouisions in the same contained, shall remaine, continue and be from henceforth in full force and effect for euer.

An Acte for the reuiuing, continuation, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statutes.

Chapter xi.

WHere in the first Session of Parliament begunne in the Citie of London the thirde day of Nouember, in the xxi. yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lord of famous memorie King Henrie the eyght, and from thence adiourned and prorogued to the Pallace of Westminster, an Act or Statute was made, intituled, An Act for the true making of Cables, Hallers, and Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden vpon prorogation at Westminster, the iiii. day of Februarie, in the xxiiii. yeere of the raigne of the sayd King, one other Acte was then & there made, intituled, An Acte against killing of young beastes, called weanelings: And where in the Session of a Parliament ended at Westminster the first day of Februarie, in the iiii. yeere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord King Edward the first, one Acte was made concerning the buying and selling of Rother beastes and cattell: And also one other Acte was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the

the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese: And where also in the Parliament begunne at Westminster, the xviii. day of Januarie, in the first yeere of the reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, one Act was then & there made, intituled, An Acte for preseruation of Spawne & Frye of fish: And where also in the first session of ỳ Parliament holden at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie, in the fifth yeere of her Highnesse reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act for the maintenance and encrease of tillage: And one other Act was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the auoyding of diuers forreine wares made by handicraftes men beyond the seas: And one other Acte for the punishment of such persons as should procure or commit any wilful periurie: And one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Acte touching certaine politique constitutions, made for the maintenance of the Nauie: And where also in the last session of the parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster the last day of September, in the viii. yeere of her Maiesties reygne, one Act was then & there made, intituled, An Acte for Bowyers & the prices of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the second day of April, in the thirteenth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one Acte was then and there made, for the auoyding and abolishing of fayned, couenous, and fraudulent feoffements, gifts, graunts, alienations, bandes, suites, iudgements, and executions, intituled, An Act against fraudulent deedes, giftes, graunts, alienations, &c. And where also in the sayde Parliament begun & holden at Westminster in the sayd second day of April, there was also one other Act and Statute made for the auoyding of some leases in certaine cases, to be made of Ecclesiasticall promotions with cure, intituled, An Acte touching leases of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall liuings with cure: And where also there was one other Acte and Statute made in the sayde Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the said second day of April, in the said xiii. yeere, intituled, An Acte that Purueyors may take grayne, corne or victuals within fiue miles of Cambridge and Orefoord in certaine cases: And also, one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act against Vsurie: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster the eyght day of May, in the xiii. yeere of her Highnesse raigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An Acte for the continuation, explanation, perfitting and inlarging of di-

uers statutes: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie, in the v. yeere of her Highnesse raigne, and from thence continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made for the reuiuing of a Statute de secundo & tertio Philippi & Marie, for ỹ amending of high wayes: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the eight day of May, in the viii. yeere of the Queenes Highnesse raigne that now is, and from thence continued by prorogation till the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An Acte for the punishment of Vagabondes, and for the reliefe of the poore and impotent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster aforesayd, in the xviii. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, there was one other Act made, intituled, An Acte for the setting of the poore on worke, and for the auoyding of ydlenesse: Forasmuch as all the same seuerall Actes and Statutes, and euery of them do seeme good, beneficiall, and needefull to the weale and profite of this Realme, bee it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the foresayd Act made in the sayd xxi. yeere of King Henrie the eight, shall be from the feast of Pentecost next ensuing reuiued & stand in ful strength & force. And that aswel the same statute, as all the residue of the foresayd seuerall Statutes and Actes before recited, and euery of them, and all and euery article, clause and sentence in them and euery of them conteyned, and also all and euery the additions, alterations and explanations of the sayde Statutes, not heretofore or by any other Acte in this present Session of Parliament repealed or altered, shalbe continued and endure in full force and effect during the time hereafter mentioned.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that from henceforth it shall and may bee lawfull to all and euery the Queenes Maiesties Subiectes, to bring into this Realme all and all maner of Pynnes made beyonde the Seas, any Acte or Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, & be it likewise enacted, that so much & such part & partes of the Statute only made in the sayd fifth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, intituled, An Acte touching certaine politique constitutions made for the maintenance

maintenance of the Nauie, as concerne the eating of fish or restrayne the eating of flesh, or prohibiting the suffering of any flesh to be eaten vpon any Wednesday, not being before the making of the sayd Statute by the Lawes of this Realme vsed as a fishe day, and euery matter, clause, article and penaltie in the sayde Statute conteyned, concerning the same, shall so farre forth onely as they concerne the same, from henceforth be repealed, cease and be vtterly voyde, any thing in the sayd Statute contayned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the better incouragement of Fishermen to go to the Seas, and to bestowe their time and trauaile in fishing, bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from henceforth it shall and may be lawfull, to and for euery the Queenes Highnesse Subiects, to vtter & sell all maner of Sea fish vpon any flesh day in the weeke, other then the Sundayes, in euery Citie, Borough, Towne corporate or market Towne whatsoeuer within this Realme: Any priuiledge, Charter or prescription to the contrary notwithstanding.

And to the intent that the Fridayes, Saterdayes, & dayes appoynted by former Lawes to be fish dayes, may the better be obserued for the vtterance and expense of fish, & for the sparing of flesh: Be it enacted, that from the feast of Pentecost next ensuing, no Inholder, Tauerner, Alehouse keeper, common Victeler, common Cooke, or cõmon Table keeper, shal vtter or put to sale, or cause to be vttered or put to sale vpon any the sayde dayes, not being Christmas day, or vpon any day in the time of Lent, any kinde of flesh victuals (except it be to such person and persons resorting to his or their sayde house or houses, as haue or shall haue lawfull license to eate the same) according to the tenor and true meaning of the sayde Statute made in the sayde fifth yeere of the reigne of the Queenes Highnesse that nowe is, vpon paine of forfaiture of fiue pounds, and shall also suffer ten dayes imprisonment without baile, mainprise, or remouer for euery time so offending, one thirde part thereof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, one other thirde part thereof to the Lord or Lords of the Leete for the time being where such offence shalbe committed, and the other thirde part thereof, to him or them that will sue for the same in any her Maiesties courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, in which no Essoine, protection, or wager of Lawe shalbe allowed, and the sayde offence and offēces, by vertue of this Statute shalbe inquired of, heard, and determined, in maner and forme as is expressed for the offēces

conteined in the sayd Statute, made in the said fift yere of her Maiesties said reigne: Sauing alwaies vnto ỳ Cinque Ports, and to the Towne of great Yarmouth, all such lawfull liberties as they now haue, by reason of any former Act of Parliament or Charter touching the free Fayre yeerely to be holden at the sayd Towne of great Yarmouth.

Prouided alwayes, that no person or persons shall be sued, vexed, or troubled for any offence or offences contrary to the Statute or Statutes nowe continued for and concerning tillage, vnlesse the information, action or suite bee or shall be brought for the punishment of such offence or offences within two yeeres next after the fute or action, or title of action or suit, shalbe deuolued or accrewed to the person or persons that shall so sue or informe against the offender or offenders: And that euery information vpon any the sayd Statutes of Tillage to be exhibited for the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors onely, shalbe brought within fiue yeres after the action or information accrue to her Highnesse, her heires or successors. This Acte to continue till the ende of the next Parliament nowe next insuing.

An Acte for the swearing of vnder Sheriffes, and other vnder Officers and ministers.

Chap. xii.

FOrasmuch as grieuous cõplaintes are many times made of the misdemeanour and euill behauiour of Undersheriffes, who often times hauing to them committed by the high Sheriffe, the whole or part of the exercising and executing of the office of the high Sheriffe, and not taking any corporall othe, as the high Sheriffe doth, for the executing and discharging of the same office, do therfore daily most inuriously through corruption & affection impanel Iurours for the Queenes Maiestie, and betwixt partie and partie, to the great losse,

losse, damage, and hinderance of diuers her Maiesties louing subiects of this Realme: For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this Parliament, that all and euery person & persons, that from, and after the last day of the Session of this present Parliament, shall be admitted to, or take vpon him the executing of the office of an vnder Sheriffe, in any Shire or Countie within this Realme of Englande, before he entermeddle with the vse or exercise of the saide office, shall receiue and take a corporall Othe vpon the holy Euangelistes, before the Justices of Assise, or one of them of the same circuite wherein that Countie is, whereof he shall be vnder Sheriffe, or before the Custos Rotulorum, or two Justices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum of the saide Countie whereof he shalbe vnder Sheriffe as aforesaid, for, and concerning the Supremacie, in such maner and foureme as that Othe is expressed and declared in one Act of Parliament made, and ordained in the first yeere of the raigne of our saide Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, together with which Othe hee shall in like sort, before the same person or persons, receiue and take one other corporall Othe, as followeth, (that is to say:) I A.B. shal not vse or exercise ỳ Office of vnder Sheriffe, corruptly, during the time ỳ I shal remaine therein, neither shal, or will accept, receiue or take by any colour, meanes or deuise whatsoeuer, or consent to the taking of any maner of Fee or reward, of any person or persons, for the impanelling or returning of any Inquest, Jurie or Tales in any court of Recorde for the Queene, or betwixt partie and partie, aboue two shillings, or the value thereof, or such fees as are allowed and appointed for the same, by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme: But will according to my power truely and indifferently with conuenient speede impanell all Jurours, and returne all such writte or writtes touching the same, as shall appertaine to be done by my duetie or office, during the time that I shall remaine in the saide office, So helpe mee God. And likewise be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this Act shall be a sufficient warrant to the persons appointed by this Act, to minister the Oth aforesaide, for the ministring thereof accordingly.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that euery vnder sheriffe that is already chosen and appointed for the executing of the said office of vnder Sheriffe for the yere or time begun, of, or vpon the last change of Shirriffes, shall within fortie daies next ensuing the Session of this present Parlia-

ment, receiue and take the Othes mẽtioned in this Act, before such person or persons, as by this Act is, or are limited and appointed to minister the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that euery Bailiffe of Franchies, Deputie & Clarke of euery Sheriffe & vnder Sheriffe, & euery other person and persõs, which after fourtie dayes after the ende of this Session of Parliament, shall haue authoritie, or take vpon him to empanel or returne any Inquest, Jurie, or Tales, or to entermeddle with execution of Processe, in any Court of Record, shal before he or they intermeddle with any further execution thereof, receiue and take the Othes aforesaide corporally, before the person or persons appointed by this Acte to minister the same, or before the head Officer of the place, if it be a Towne corporate, changing only the wordes (the office of vnder Sheriffe) contained in the Othe expressed in this Act, to such wordes as are conuenient for the Deputation, Office or place, in which the partie which taketh the Othe, is to be exercised in. And if any the said persons, limited to take the Othe aforesaid, doe take vpon him to impanell or returne any Inquest, Jurie or Tales, or to intermeddle with the execution of processe, not hauing before taken the Othes aforesaide, that then euery such person shall lose & forfait the summe of xl. poũds of currant English money, the one moytie to be to ỳ vse of our Soueraigne Lady ỳ Quene, the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any vnder Sheriffe, or other person mentioned in this Act, or any of them, at any time & times, from and after fourtie dayes next ensuing the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall doe, or commit any Acte or Actes, contrary to the Othes aforesaide, or either of them, or contrary to the true entent and meaning of this Acte, that then euery such person so offending, shall forfaite and lose for euery such offence to the partie or parties grieued, his or their treble dammages. All which seuerall forfaitures before mentioned, shall or may, by the authoritie of this present Act be recouered, had, and leuied by action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of Recorde, in which Actions, Suits, Plaints or Informations, no wager of lawe, Essoyne or Protection shall be allowed.

And be it further enacted, by authoritie aforesaide, that the Justices of Assise, and Justices of Peace, in their open Sessions, shall haue full power within the limites of their authoritie,

ritie, to heare and determine the defaultes done contrary to this Acte, as well by presentment and informacion, as inditement: And vpon conuiction of the offendours, to awarde execution for the leuie of the forfaitures aforesaide, by fieri facias, or by attachement, Capias or Exigendum.

An Acte for the following of Huie and Crie.

Chapter xiii.

WHereas by two auncient statutes, the one made in the Parliament holden at Winchester, in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of King Edward the first, and the other in the eight and twentieth yeere of the reigne of King Edwarde the thirde, it was for the better repressing of Robberies and Felonies (amongst other thinges) enacted to this effecte, That if the Countrey doe not answere for the bodies of such malefactors, that then the paine should be such, that is to wit, that the people dwelling in the Countrey, shall be answerable for the robberies done, & the damages: so that the whole hundred where the robbery shalbe done, with the Franchises which are within the precinct of the same Hundred, shall answer the robberies done. And if the robberie chaunce to be done in the diuision of two Hundreds, that then both the Hundreds together, with the Franchises, within the precint of them, shall be answerable, as in the said two seuerall Statutes it doth more at large appeare. For as much as the saide partes of the saide seuerall Statutes being of late dayes more commonly put in execution, then heeretofore they haue beene, are founde by experience to be very hard and extreeme, to many of the Queenes Maiesties good subiects, because by the same Statutes they doe remaine charged with the penalties therin contained, notwithstanding their vnhabilitie to satisfie the same, and though they doe as muche, as in reason might bee required in pursuing suche malefactours and offendours, whereby both large scope of negligence is giuen to the inhabitaunts and resiaunts in other Hundreds and Counties, not to prosecute the Huie and Crie made, followed, and brought vnto them, by reason they are not chargeable for any portion of the goodes robbed,

nor with any dammages in that behalfe giuen, and also great incouragement and enboldning is likewise giuen vnto the offenders to commit dayly more fellonies and robberies, as seeing it in maner impossible for the inhabitants, & reliants of the said Hundred and Fraunches wherein the robberie is committed, to apprehende them without the ayde of the other Hundreds and Counties adioyning, and for that also the partie robbed hauing remedie by the aforesayd Statutes for the recouering of his goods robbed, and dammages against the inhabitants and reliants of the Hundred wherein the robberie was committed, is many times negligent & careles in prosecuting and pursuing the sayd malefactors & offenders: Our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, not willing therefore that her people should be impouerished by any such payne or penaltie, which should be hard or grieuous to them, and hauing speciall regard to abate the power of Felons, and to represse felonies, doeth for remedy hereof, with the consent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, & of the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same Parliament, establish and enact, that the inhabitantes and reliants of euery, or any such Hundred, (with the Frãchises, within the precinct thereof) wherein negligence, fault or defecte of pursuite, and freshe suite, after Huy and crie made, shall happen to be, from and after fourtie daies, next after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, shal answere and satisfie the one moitie or halfe, of all and euery such summe and summes of money and damages, as shall by force or vertue of the saide Statutes or either of them be recouered or had against, or of the sayde hundred, with the Franchises therein, in which any robberie or fellonie, shall at any time heereafter be committed or done. And that the same moytie, shal and may be recouered by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of recorde at Westminster, by, and in the name of the Clarke of the Peace, for the time being, of or in euery such Countie within this Realme, where any such robberie and recouerie, by the partie or parties robbed shall be, without naming the Christian name or surname of the saide Clarke of the Peace, which moytie so recouered, shall be to the onely vse and behoofe of the inhabitãts of the saide hundred, where any such robberie or fellonie shall be committed or done.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any Clarke of the Peace, of, or in any Countie within this Realme, shal at any time heereafter commence or preferre any such

such Sute, Action, or Information, and shall after the same so sued, commenced, or preferred, happen to die, or to be remooued out of his Office, before recouerie and execution had: that yet no such Action, Sute, Bill, Plaint or Information, sued, commenced, or preferred, shall by such displacing, or death, be abated, discontinued or ended, but that it shall and may be lawfull, to and for the Clarke of the Peace next succeeding in the saide Countie, to prosecute, pursue and followe, all and euery such Action, Bil, Plaint, Sute and Information, for the causes aforesaid, so hanging and depending in such maner and forme, and to all intents and purposes, as that Clarke of Peace might haue done, which first commenced or preferred the said Sute, Bil, Plaint, or Information. And although the whole Hundred, where such robberies and felonies are committed with the liberties, within the precincte thereof, are by the saide two former Statutes charged with the answearing to the party robbed his damages: yet neuertheless the recouerie and execution, by and for the partie or parties robbed, is had against one or a very fewe persons of the saide inhabitantes, and he and they so charged, haue not heretofore by lawe had any meane or way, to haue any contribution, of or from the residue of the said Hundred, where the saide robberie is committed, to the great impouerishment of them, against whom such recouerie or execution is had.

For remedie whereof, Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that after execution of Damages by the partie or parties so robbed had, it shall & may be lawfull (vpon complaint made by the partie or parties so charged) to and for two Justices of the Peace, (whereof one to be of the Quorum,) of the same Countie, inhabiting within the saide Hundred, or neare vnto the same, where any such execution shalbe had, to assesse, and tare ratably and proportionably, according to their discretions, all and euery the Townes, Parishes, Villages and Hamlets, aswell of the said Hundred where any such robberie shall be committed, as of the Liberties within the said Hundred, to and towards an equall contribution to be had and made, for the relefe of the saide Inhabitant or Inhabitants, against whom the partie or parties robbed, before that time had his or their execution: And that after such taration made, the Constables, Constable, Hedboroughes or Headborough of euery such Towne, Parish, Village and Hamlet, shall by vertue of this present Acte, haue full power and authoritie within their seuerall Limites, ratably and proportionably to tare and assesse

ſeſſe accoꝛding to their abilities, euery Inhabitant and dwel-
ler in euery ſuch Towne, Pariſh, Village and Hamlet, foꝛ and
towards the paimēt of ſuch taxation and aſſeſſement as ſhalbe
ſo made, vpon euery ſuch Towne, Pariſh, Village & Hamlet,
as afoꝛeſaid, by the ſaid Juſtices: And that if any inhabitāt of
any ſuch Towne, Pariſh, Village oꝛ Hamlet, ſhall obſtinately
refuſe & denie to pay the ſaide taxation & aſſeſſement, ſo by the
ſaid Conſtables, Cōſtable, Hedboꝛoughs oꝛ Hedboꝛough taxed
and aſſeſſed, that then it ſhall and may be lawfull, to & foꝛ the
ſaid Conſtables and Hedboꝛoughs, and euery of them withyn
their ſeueral limites and iuriſdictiōs, to diſtreine all and euery
perſon and perſons ſo refuſing & denying by his & their goodes
and chattels, and the ſame diſtreſſe to ſel, and the mony therof
comming, to retaine to the vſe afoꝛeſaide. And if the goodes oꝛ
chattels ſo diſtrained and ſold, ſhall be of moꝛe value then the
ſaide Taxation ſhall come vnto, that then the reſidue of the
ſaide money, ouer and aboue the ſaide Taxation, ſhall be deli-
uered vnto the ſaid perſon oꝛ perſons ſo diſtrained.

And be it further enacted, that all & euery the ſayd Conſta-
bles and Hedboꝛoughes, after that they haue with in their ſe-
uerall limites and iuriſdictions, leuied and collected their ſaide
Rates and ſummes of money ſo taxed, ſhal within tenne dayes
after ſuch Collection paie & deliuer the ſame ouer vnto the ſaid
Juſtices of Peace, oꝛ one of them, to the vſe and behoofe of the
ſaid Inhabitant oꝛ Inhabitants, foꝛ whom ſuch Rate, Taxa-
tion and Aſſeſſement ſhall be had oꝛ made as afoꝛeſaid: which
money ſo paied, ſhall by the Juſtices oꝛ Juſtice ſo receiuing the
ſame, be deliuered ouer (vpon requeſt made) vnto the ſaid In-
habitant oꝛ Inhabitāts, to whoſe vſe the ſame was collected.

And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſayde, that
the like Taxation, Aſſeſſement, leuying by diſtreſſe and pai-
ment, as afoꝛeſaide, ſhall be had and done within euery Hun-
dꝛed, where default oꝛ negligence of purſuite & freſh ſute ſhall
be, foꝛ and to the benefite of all and euery Inhabitant and In-
habitantes of the ſame Hundꝛed, where ſuch default ſhall be,
that ſhall at any time heereafter by vertue of this preſent Act,
haue any damages oꝛ mony leuied of them, foꝛ oꝛ to ẏ paiment
of the one moytie, oꝛ halfe of the mony recouered againſt ẏ ſaid
Hundꝛed, where any robberie ſhall be hereafter committed.

Pꝛouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie
afoꝛeſaide, that where any robberie is, oꝛ ſhall be heereafter
committed by two, oꝛ a greater nomber of malefactours, and
that it happen any one of the ſaid offenders to be apprehended
by

by purſuite to be made accoꝛding to the ſaid foꝛmer mentioned Lawes and Statutes, oꝛ accoꝛding to this preſent Acte, that then and in ſuch caſe, no Hundꝛed oꝛ Franchiſe, ſhall in any wiſe incurre, oꝛ fall into the penaltie, loſſe oꝛ foꝛfaiture mentioned either in this preſent Acte, oꝛ in any the ſaide foꝛmer Statutes, although the reſidue of the ſaid malefactours ſhal happen to eſcape, and not to be appꝛehended: any thing in this Statute, oꝛ in the ſaid foꝛmer Statutes, to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Pꝛouided alſo, that no perſon oꝛ perſons heereafter robbed, ſhall take any beneſite by vertue of any the ſaide foꝛmer Statutes, to charge any hundꝛed where any ſuch robberie ſhalbe committed, except he oꝛ they ſo robbed, ſhall commence his oꝛ their ſute oꝛ action within one yeere next after ſuch robberie ſo to be committed.

And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide, that no Huie oꝛ Crie, oꝛ purſuite heereafter to be done oꝛ made by the countrey, oꝛ inhabitantes of any Hundꝛed, ſhall be allowed and taken to be a lawfull Huie and Crie, oꝛ purſuite, vpon oꝛ after any the ſaid Fellons oꝛ Offenders, except the ſame Huie and Crie and purſuite be done and made by hoꝛſemen & footemen, any vſage oꝛ cuſtome to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And be it further alſo enacted by the authoꝛitie of this preſent Parliament, that no perſon oꝛ perſons, that ſhall hereafter happen to be robbed, ſhall haue oꝛ maintaine any action, oꝛ take any beneſite by vertue of the ſaide two mentioned Statutes, oꝛ either of them, except the ſaide perſon and perſons ſo robbed, ſhall with as much conuenient ſpeede as may be, giue notice and intelligence of the ſaide fellonie oꝛ robberie ſo committed, vnto ſome of the inhabitants of ſome Towne, Village, oꝛ Hamlet neare vnto the place where any ſuch robberie ſhall be committed, noꝛ ſhall bꝛing oꝛ haue any action, vpon oꝛ by vertue of any the Statutes afoꝛeſaide, except he oꝛ they ſhall firſt within xx. dayes next beſoꝛe ſuch Action to be bꝛought, be examined vpon his oꝛ their coꝛpoꝛall Othe to be taken beſoꝛe ſome one Juſtice of the peace of the Countie where the robberie was comitted, inhabiting within the ſaid hundꝛed, where the robberie was committed, oꝛ neere vnto the ſame, whether he oꝛ they doe knowe the parties that committed the ſaid robberie, oꝛ any of them. And if vpon ſuch examination it be confeſſed, that he oꝛ they doe knowe the parties that committed the ſaide robberie, oꝛ any of them, that then hee oꝛ they ſo confeſſing, ſhall beſoꝛe the ſaid Action be commenced oꝛ bꝛought,

enter

enter into sufficient bond by recognisance before the saide Iustice, before whome the saide examination is had effectually, to prosecute the same person and persons so knowen to haue committed the said robberie, by inditement or otherwise, according to the due course of the lawes of this Realme.

An acte for the reuiuing of a former Statute for the true making of Mault.

Chapter xiiii.

WHereas in ỳ Parliament holden at Westminster vpon Prorogation the fourth day of Nouember, in the seconde yeere of the reigne of the late King of most famous memorie King Edward the sixt, most deare brother to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, there was amongst other things, one good and necessarie Act of Parliament made and established, intituled, An Act for the true making of Mault: which sayde Statute was after discontinued, and so resteth and remaineth as yet, albeit in trueth, during the continuance thereof, the same did much good to the common wealth, and so would it doe still, if the same might be reuiued and stande in force as heretofore it hath done. In consideration whereof, may it please her Highnesse, with the consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that it may be enacted, that the sayd former Acte and Statute aboue mentioned, and euery branch, article, and prouiso therein conteined, shall be reuiued, and from henceforth continue, stand, and endure in force and strength, to all intents, constructions and purposes, and shall be obserued and kept in all things according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the same. This Act to continue for the time of three yeeres nowe next following, after the ende of this present Session of Parliament: and after the ende of the sayd three yeeres, then to the ende of the Parliament then next after following.

An

An acte for the bringing in of Staple fish and Herrings into this Realme.

Chapter xv.

WHereas diuers Townes situate vpon the Sea coasts in the Counties of Norfolke & Suffolke, being townes mainteined by fishing, and haue transported & brought very many Herrings and much fishe to the Citie of Yorke, to Boston, Grimelbie and Kingeston vpon Hull, and diuers other Townes vpon the North coast of this Realme, whereby the North countrey hath bene well serued and at reasonable prices, till of late time that the said coast men of Suffolke and Norfolke and others were set at libertie to transporte their Herrings to what Realme or Kingdome they would, to sell at their pleasure without Subsidie or custome paying to your Maiestie, so that whereas they did yeerely bring to the Countie of Yorke and the sayde Citie of Yorke, to Boston, Grymelbie and Kingeston vpon Hull, not lesse then a thousande lastes of white and redde herrings, with great quantitie of salt fishe, besides great quantitie of fish and Herrings they brought to diuers Townes of the North coast, wherewith Yorkeshiere, Lyncolneshiere, Nottinghamshiere, Derbyshier, Cheshiere, Lancashiere, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, Northumberlande, and Bishoprieke of Durham were well serued with herrings and Staple fishe and at reasonable prices, and now they bring none or a fewe, so that herrings and Staple fishe is brought and growen to excessiue prices, and wilbe greater for that the saide coastmen do shippe their redde herrings to Sealande, and both redde and white Herrings for Roane, Nantes, Rochell, Burdeault and other places in the Realme of Fraunce, and besides their transporting

ting or shipping, a great number is shipped and transported by the marchants for Portingale, and within the Straites of Marocko for Italie, so that the North parts of this realme being farre from the Sea haue great scarcitie of fishe and herrings, and shall haue greater, vnlesse some present remedie be had for the same: Therefore may it please your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and commons of this present Parliament, that it may be lawfull for any of your Maiesties subiectes of this Realme, for seruing of the saide Counties and North partes, to bring into this Realme from the partes beyonde the Seas, in English shippes or Crayers being sailed by English Mariners with crosse sayles, Herrings, Staple fish and Ling fish, paying your Maiestie Custome or Subsidie for the same Herrings, and Staple fish and Ling fish, to the Citie of Yorke, the Townes of Boston, Grimesbye, Kingeston vpon Hull, Newe Castle, Scarborough, or to any towne or Creeke in the North parts, so as none of the saide fish be shipped from any those North partes into any place of Englande South or Southwest from Boston, any Acte, Statute or Prouiso in any Acte heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte nor any thing herein conteined shall continue and be in force for any longer time, then for fiue yeeres nowe next following, and so from thencefoorth vnto the ende of the next Parliament from thence then next following.

Prouided alwayes, that this statute nor any thing therein conteined, shall be preiudiciall or in any maner of wise hurtfull vnto the Towne of Barwicke vpon Tweede, nor to the Burgesses of the same towne, nor to any of them, or to their heires or successors, but that they may lawfully vse, haue, enioy and occupie all and singular such franchises, liberties, vsages and customes as at any time heretofore they haue or might haue done, in such maner and forme as if this statute had neuer ben had or made, any thing in the same statute conteined to the contrary notwithstanding.

An

An acte touching Artificers vsing the cutting of Leather.

Chapter xvi.

Whereas in the Parliament holden and kept at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie in the fifth yere of the reigne of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, amongst other thinges it was then enacted, that no person or persons should or might after the feast of Pentecost then next to come, buy, bargaine, bespeake or take promise to haue any tanned leather not wrought and conuerted into made wares, but onely such person and persons as would and should worke and conuert the same Leather into made wares, vpon paine of forfaiture of the saide Leather so bought, or the value thereof. Sithence the making of which saide Acte, diuers Curriers and other persons, perceiuing that by the saide Statute there is no sufficient meanes prouided for the restraint and punishment of such persons as shall sell any Leather vnwrought and not conuerted into made wares, but the buyers onely, haue gotten, and by sundrie secret fraudulent compacts, shiftes and practizes for their priuate lucre, and vnlawfull gaine, do dayly get into their hands great quantities of Leather, and the same doe sell againe vnwrought and not conuerted into any made wares, at very excessiue prises, to the vtter defrauding of the true intent and meaning of the saide Statute: For reformation whereof, and to the ende the true intent of the saide Statute may be put in due execution to the benefit of the Common wealth of this Realme, Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from & after the feast of Pentecost, commonly called Whitsunday next ensuing, it shall not be lawfull to or for any Currier or Curriers, or any other person or persons whatsoeuer within this realme of England by any wayes, meanes, shiftes, practise or deuise whatsoeuer,

euer, to bargaine, sell, exchange, or put away any tanned Leather vnwrought, and not cut and conuerted into some kinde of made wares now vsed, or which hereafter shalbe vsed within this Realme, vpon paine of forfaiture of double the value of the said Leather: Any former Lawe, Statute or other thing, to the contrarie hereof in any wise notwithstanding: The one moitie of which forfaiture shalbe to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heires & successours, the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same, by bill, plaint or information: In which no Essoine, wager of Lawe, nor protection shalbe allowed.

Prouided alwayes that it shall and may bee lawfull to and for all and euery person or persons whatsoeuer, vsing, occupying, or exercising the trade of tanning of Leather, or to the executors or administratours of euery or any such persons, to bargaine, sell, and put away such Leather, as shall be by them or any of them tanned in such sort, maner & forme, as they might haue done before the making of this Act, Any thing herein conteined to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Prouided also and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe lawfull to all and euery person and persons to whome any Leather by force of any former Lawe or Statute, shalbe forfaited, and to all other person and persons to whose hande any tanned Leather shall come, as Executor, or Administrator to any artificer vsing to worke Leather into wrought wares, or by bequest from such artificer, to bargaine, sell, & put away such tanned Leather as shall come vnto them or any of them by any the meanes aforesaide, to any artificer vsing to conuert tanned Leather into wrought wares. And likewise to all artificers vsing to conuert tanned Leather into wrought wares, which shall buy any tanned Leather to the intent to worke the same into wares, to sell and put away the wombes, shreds, and neckes which they cannot occupie about their workes: This Acte or any other Acte or Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. This Acte to continue for the space of fiue yeeres next after this present Session of Parliament, and from thence to the ende of the Parliament then next following.

¶ An acte

An acte touching the breadth of white woollen Clothes made in the Counties of Somerset, Wiltesh. Glouc. and Oxon, &c.

Chap. xvii.

WHereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the fifth and sixth yeeres of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord king Edward the first, one Statute was made, intituled, An Acte for the true making of woollen Cloth: whereby (amongst other things) it was enacted, that all Whites and Reddes, which after the feast of saint Michael Tharchangel then next comming, should be made in the Shyres or Counties of Wiltshire, Gloucester, and Sommerset, or any of them, or elswhere of like making, and all other Whites which should be made in any other partes of this Realme of England, and not before in the same Statute remembred, should conteine in length being through wet, betweene sixe and eight and twentie yardes, and should be seuen quarters of the yarde in breadth within the lists at the least, and listed according to the ancient custome, and being well scowred, thicked, milled, & fully dried, should weigh euery peece lxiiii. li. being white, and lx. li. being coloured at the least, as by the sayd Act among diuers clauses, articles, and prouisions conteined in the same, more plainely is expressed. And whereas also in ỹ Parliament holden at Westminster in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reignes of our late Soueraigne Lord and Lady king Philip & Queene Mary, one other Statute was made, intituled, An Act touching the making of Woollen clothes, Whereby also (amongst other things) it was ordeined, established, enacted and prouided, that euery white cloth which should be made in the Counties of Wiltshire, Glouceſter, and Sommerset, or any of them, or

els where of like making appointed by the sayd Acte made in the sayd fifth & sixth yeeres of king Edward the first, to weigh lxiiii.li. should weigh being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dried lxi.li. at the least, with a prouision in the same last recited Act conteined, that no person or persons should incurre the danger, penaltie, or forfeiture limitted and appointed for any offence in the sayd former recited Act, which was mitigated or otherwise appointed by the sayd Act, made in the fourth and fifth yeeres of king Philip and Queene Mary, as by the same Acte made in the fourth and fifth yeeres of king Philip and Queene Mary, amongst diuers clauses, articles, and prouisoes therein conteined, more plainely is expressed. Sithence the making of which sayde seuerall Statutes, although the makers of the sayd clothes haue endeuoured themselues according to their best skill and industrie to performe and fulfill the sayd recited Statutes in euery of their clothes, as much as in them did lye, as touching the breadth of Clothes, and to that ende and purpose haue allowed and doe allowe so much yarne and stuffe to euery such Cloth as might sufficiently serue to make all the sayd Clothes full out in length and breadth, according to the sayd former Statute made in the fifth & sixth yeres of King Edward the first, and in weight according to the sayd branch of the sayd Statute, made in the fourth & fifth yeeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and Queene Mary: yet notwithstanding many times by reason of the diuers natures in the woools, and by the great diuersities in the spinning, carding, and milling, many of the sayd Clothes made within the sayd Counties of Wiltshire, Gloucester, Sommerset, and Oxon. and else where of like making, doe not containe full seuen quarters in breadth, according to the sayde Statute made in the fifth & sixth yeeres of King Edward the first, & yet doe holde their ful weight or more according to the former statute made in the time of the sayd king Philip and Queene Mary, and no default touching the breadth can iustly be imputed to the maker thereof, for that the sayd Clothmakers (as experience dayly sheweth) can not obserue the sayde former Statutes in all the sayd Clothes as touching the breadth, although they endeuour themselues neuer so much thereunto, which Clothes not conteining their full assise in breadth as is aforesayd, are many times taken and sized by the Searchers of London, when they come to their Market at Blackwelhall, to the great losse and dammage of the said Clothmakers, and to the great hinderance of Clothmaking within the sayd Counties: In consideration

sideration whereof, albeit it is not hereby intended to repeale or make voyde the sayd former recited Estatutes or either of them, otherwise then is hereafter expressed, yet neuertheless, be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons shall be hereafter charged for any such default which hereafter shall be in any of the sayd Clothes mentioned in this Acte for want of breadth of seuen quarters, so that the same Cloth doe conteine in breadth being throughly wet, fiue quarters and an halfe at the least within the lists vnwrought and listed, according to the ancient custome, any thing in any of the sayd former Statutes mentioned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that if any of the sayde Clothes shall not conteine fiue quarters and a halfe at the least within the lists as aforesayde, that then euery person offending in that behalfe, shall for euery such Cloth be subiect to such paines, penalties, and forfeitures, as were by force of the former recited Statute of the fifth and sixt yeeres of King Edward the sixt, to haue bin forfeited for want of breadth of seuen quarters within the lists.

And be it neuertheless enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that if any Cloth to be made within any of the sayd Counties, or els where of like making, called Narrowlisted Whites, being well scowred, thicked, milled and fully dyed, shal conteine in weight any lesse then lxi. li. at the least, or if any cloth to be made within any of the sayd Counties or els where of like making called Broadlisted Whites, being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dyed, shall conteine in weight any lesse then lxiii. li. at the least, or if any of the said Clothes called Narrowlisted or Broadlisted Whites, shall conteine in length any more then twentie and eight yardes at the most: that then euery of the sayd Clothiers therein offending, shall incurre double such penalties and forfeitures for euery pound so wanting of the seuerall weightes aboue limitted, and for euery yarde so exceeding in length, and not weighing after such rate as is before expressed, as by the said Statute of the fourth and fifth yeeres of king Philip and Queene Mary is prouided & appointed. This Act to indure and continue for the space of fiue yeeres next after the end of this Session of this present Parliament, and from the ende of the sayd fiue yeeres, vntill the ende of the next Session of Parliament then next ensuing.

An acte concerning *making of woollen Clothes in the Counties of Deuon and Cornewall, called plaine white Straightes, and pinned white Straightes.*

Chapter xviii.

WHere in the Parliament vpon prorogation holden at Westminster the xxiii. of Januarie in the fifth yeere of the reigne of the late King of famous memorie Edward the first, one Acte was made for true making of woollen Clothes: by which Acte amongst other things it was enacted, that from and after the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel next ensuing the making of the sayde Acte, no person or persons shoulde put any heare, flockes, or any yarne of lambes wool into any Cloth, Carsey, Frize or Cotton made and solde, or offered to be solde, as in the saide Acte is expressed, vpon paine to forfaite euery such Cloth, Carsey, Frize, and Cotton, wherein any such yarne, haire or flockes shoulde be put, or the value of such Cloth, Carsey, Frize or Cotton, as by the sayd act it doeth and may appeare. And whereas by another Acte made in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the seuenth yeere of the raigne of the sayde late King, entituled, An Acte for the making of plaine white straightes, and pinned white straightes in Deuon and Cornewall, the sayde former acte was altered, and libertie giuen to the makers of the sayde clothes called plaine white Straightes and pinned white straights, to vse in making of the said clothes, flocks, heare, or yarne made of lambes wool, and by the saide Statute diuers rules and orders were appointed for making of the sayde clothes called plaine White Straightes and Pinned white straightes, as by the sayde statute doeth appeare: Nowe for that the orders and rules both by the sayde Statute made in the sayde fifte yeere, as also in the saide seuenth yeere of the sayde late King Edwarde the first, tende to the vtter vndoing and decaye of great nombers and multitudes of people which liue by the trade of clothing, and are not profitable any longer

ger to be kept in these countryes and places, where the sayde Clothes called plaine white Straightes and pinned white Straightes are vsually made, the same Clothes being but a bale and course kinde of clothes, vsually made for the vse of poore people beyonde the Seas, and most commonly shipped into Brittaine, and there vttered for a marchandize to serue the vse of the poorer sort there: And especially for that sithence the making of the sayde Statutes the yarne wherewith the sayde clothes called plaine white straightes and pinned white straightes are vsually made to the great benefite of the poore people where the same are made, is growen smaller and finer, whereby many more poore people are set on worke with spinning of the same, then either at or before the making of any the sayd seuerall statutes they were, so that the weight, length and breadth can not agree as before it did in making of the sayde clothes:

Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie our Soueraigne Ladie, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the branch made in the sayde fifth yeere, which prohibiteth putting of heare, flockes or yarne made of Lambes wooll into any cloth or frize, hauing regard vnto the sayde clothes called plaine white straightes and pinned white straights, be vtterly repealed and made voide: And that the sayde statute also made in the sayde seuenth yeere of the raigne of the saide late king, and euery branch, Article and clause therein, be from henceforth vtterly repealed and voyde for euer: And that it be further enacted, that from henceforth it shall be lawfull to all and euery the Queenes Maiesties subiectes inhabiting, or which shall hereafter inhabite within the said Counties of Deuon and Cornewall, as wel in townes corporate, market Townes or elle where, to weaue and make the sayde clothes called plaine white straightes and pinned white straightes, and to vse and occupie in making of the said clothes called plaine white straightes and pinned white straightes, flockes, heare and yarne made of lambes wool, and to haue, keepe and vse in his and their houses three loomes and not aboue for making of the clothes aforesayde, and to make the same clothes of such length, weight and breadth as the marchant shal like or accept, to buy the same for marchandizes, or appoint the same to be made for the vse and most acceptable allowance of the countrey people where the same shall be transported for marchandizes, for that in trueth none

of

of the same are worne or occupied within this Realme: The sayde statute made in the said fifth yere of the reigne of the said late king Edwarde the first, or any other lawe or statute heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that in defrauding of her Maisties custome, no piece of the said clothes shall be made aboue xii. poundes in weight, or aboue xiiii. yardes in length, or one yarde in breadth, vpon paine of forfaiture of all such clothes made ouer and aboue the sayde length, breadth or weight, or the value thereof: The one moitie to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other moitie thereof to him that will sue for the same by writ, bill, plaint or information, in any court of Recorde, wherein no Essoine, protection or wager of lawe shall be allowed.

An acte for the preseruation of Timber in the Wieldes of the Counties of Sussex, Surrey and Kent, and for the amendement of high wayes decayed by carriage, to and from yron milles there.

Chapter xix.

WHereas by the ouer great negligence or nomber of yron workes which haue bene and yet are in the Wieldes of the Counties of Suller, Surrey & Kent, it is thought that the great plentie of Timber which hath growen in those parties, hath bene greatly decayed and spoyled, and wil in short time be vtterly consumed and wasted, if some conuenient remedie therein be not timely prouided: Be it therefore enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, the Lordes Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons from and after the feast of Easter, next after the ende of this

this present Session of Parliament, shall make, erect, builde or newe set vp, at or in any place within the Counties of Sussex, Surrey or Kent, or any of them, any maner of yron milles, forenace, finarie, or blomarie, for the making or working of any maner of yron, or yron mettal, other then either vpon such olde and former Bayes or Pennes whereupon hath lately bene, or at the time of the new erection shalbe then standing some yron milles, forenace or Hammer, or els in and vpon such Landes as the partie or parties so erecting any such intended new worke, shall continually furnish the same with sufficient supplie of his or their owne proper woodes, standing or growing in & vpon his or their owne proper Soile or land, being to him or them in fee Simple, fee Taile, or for terme of life, or liues, without empeachement of waste at the least, and not otherwise: nor shall cõuert or employ, or cause to be cõuerted or employed to coales, or other fuell, for the making or working of yron or yron mettall, in or about any maner of yron milles, furnaces, Hammer, finarie, forge or Blomarie, ẏ bodie or bodies of any sound Timber, tree or trees, apt for the making of good & sufficient cleftwares or sawing Timber of Oake, Ashe or Elme, growing of the breadth or bignesse of one foote square at the stubbe, or any part of the same bodie or bodies of any such tree or trees, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery yron mille, forenace, forge, finarie, or blomarie, made, erected, builded or set vp contrarie to the tenour and true meaning of this Acte, the summe of three hundred poundes, and for euery body of euery such Timber tree so employed or conuerted to coale or other fuell, for the making or working of yron as is aforesaid, the summe of fourtie shillings of lawful money of England, the one halfe of which forfeitures to ber to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, and the other halfe to him or them that will sue for the same by Originall writ, Bill, plaint or information, wherein no essoyne, protection, or wager of lawe shall be admitted or allowed.

Prouided alwayes and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the owners of such trees, the bodies whereof haue bene or shalbe from time to time conuerted and employed to, or for any maner of Timber or cleftware within the weields of Sussex, Surrey or Kent, or any of them ẏ same not being within eighteene miles of the citie of London, or eight miles of the riuer of Thames, or foure miles of the townes of Rie & Winchelsey, or within three miles of Hastings, or within foure miles of ẏ foote of the hilles called

called the Downes, betweene Arundel & Pemeley in the Cõtie of Sussex aforesaide, or any of them to employ the toppes and offalls of all such trees, to or for coales or other fuell, seruing to or for yron workes at their owne will and pleasures, this Statute or any other to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding. And forasmuch as the high wayes in the said Counties of Sussex, Surrey and Kent, are in many places greatly empaired & spoyled by meanes of carriages of coales, mines and yron, to and from the yron workes in the said Counties, to the great hinderance of the common passages of the Queenes Maiesties subiectes trauailing through the same: For remedie whereof, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the occuppyers of all maner of yron workes whatsoeuer, as owners or farmors of the same, by or for any estate or estates of inheritance for life, liues, or for terme of yeres or yeeres, which shall at any time hereafter carrie or cause to be caried any coales, mine or yron, to or for any their yron works, betweene the twelft day of October, and the first day of May yeerely, shall likewise yeerely carrie and lay, or cause to be caried and layed for euery fiue loades of coales or mine, aswell as also for euery Tunne of yron which shalbe caried by any maner of waine or Cart, betweene the saide twelft day of October, and the first day of May, yeerely by the space of one mile thorowe any high wayes, being vnder any the hilles commonly called the North downes of Surrey and Kent, to or from any maner of yron worke, one vsuall Carte loade of sindar, graue, stone, sand, or chalke, meete for the repayring and amending of the saide high wayes, to be layed and employed in such place and places of the high wayes, as any Iustice of the peace of any of the Counties aforesaid, dwelling neere vnto the places where the high wayes within the limits aforesaid, shalbe most annoyed by any the meanes aforesaid, according to the greater and more present necessitie shalbe appointed or assigned, or elle pay or cause to bee payde, for and in allowance of euery Carte loade, in maner and forme aforesaid to haue bene so caried and layd, twoo shillings and fiue pence, within eight dayes after the demaunde thereof, to the handes of the said Iustice of peace or his assignee, the same to be leuied after default of payment vpon the demaunde thereof from time to time, vpon such yron as shalbe by and thorowe the same high wayes so caried by way of distresse. And if such Iustice of peace by reason of absence or other occasion, doe not or shall not within fourtie dayes next after the saide first day of May, yeerely assigne or appoint

appoint where and in what place of the high wayes, the saide sindar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke to be caried as aforesaide shalbe layde, or where and howe the money thereof due or so paide, shalbe employed and bestowed: That then the same sindar, grauell, stone, sande, or chalke, shalbe layed and employed, by such person and persons as by this Act are to carrie and lay the same, or to cause the same to be caried & layed in such place and places of the high wayes, as the Surueyours of the high wayes within the Parish for the time being, where the high wayes shalbe most annoyed as is aforesaid, shall assigne or appoint, or in default thereof pay to the said Surueyours for euery such loade due and vncaried, two shillings and fiue pence in maner and forme aforesaide, vpon paine of forfeiture of tenne shillings for euery loade of sindar, grauell, stone, sand or chalke not caried, layed and employed in the high wayes, or two shillings and fiue pence vnpaide as is aforesaid, to be forfeited, and payed by the person and persons which by this Acte ought to carrie and lay, or cause to be caried and layde, the sindar, grauell, stone, sand or chalke, or therefore to haue paide as is aforesaide, after due presentment and conuiction thereof had before the Justices of Oyre and Terminer, or Justices of Peace in any of their open Sellion or Sessions to be holden before them or any of them. All which summe and summes of money to be forfeited by reason of this Act, for or in default of carriage and laying of the saide sindar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke, or payment thereof due as aforesaide, shall be likewise bestowed and employed vpon the amendement and repayring of the high wayes in the said Parishes, where the cause of forfeiture by default or refusall grewe and was giuen, at and by the discretion of any such Justice of Peace as shall dwell and be reliant nert vnto the place or places being most annoyed by the carriages aforesaid, and where the money therefore due should haue bene paide as aforesaid, and the same to be leuied by way of distresse by any Constable, Tythingman, Hedborough, or other officer thereunto to bee assigned by warrant made in open Sessions by any Clarke of the Peace of the Countie where any the offence or offences aforesaide shalbe committed, or by any two Justices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, which were present at the Sessions, wherein the saide conuiction of, or for any the offences aforesaide shalbe had. And if no sufficient distresse can be found by the saide officer appointed to leuie the same, or if the saide offendour shall obst[illegible]ely refuse to pay the same forfeiture, or doe not pay the same within twentie

dayes after a lawfull demaunde of the same, by the said officer to be appointed for the leuying thereof as aforesaide, that then euery person so denying or refusing, and not paying the same forfeiture within twentie dayes as aforesaide, to forfeite the double summe he should before haue payde, to be leuied by such wayes & meanes, as to two of ỳ Justices of Peace of the same Countie where ỳ said offence shalbe committed, whereof one to be of ỳ Quorum, shalbe thought most meete: the same forfeiture to be likewise emploied vpon ỳ amendement of the high waies, as the other forfeiture should haue bin, if the same had bene leuied, according to the true intent & meaning of this Statute.

An acte for the preseruation of the hauen at Plymmouth.

Chapter xx.

WHERE as your Maiesties Towne of Plymmouth in the Countie of Deuon, being an ancient Borough towne, bordering vpon the mayne Sea, yet hauing a pleasant and safe harborough & rode for shippes within or neere the same, commonly called, Plymmouth Hauen, where aswel your Maesties ships, as the shippes and vessels of diuers your Highnesse subiects trading into forreine partes, and from port to port within this Realme, doe often vpon necessitie and otherwise arriue, harborough, refresh and victaile themselues, aswell with fresh water, being a thing very necessary for them, as with diuers other things, hath for the most part of the yeere none, or at the least very litle fresh water within a myle of the sayde Towne, or thereabout, a matter very incommodious, by reason whereof, your Maiesties shippes, and the shippes of your Highnesse subiectes, arriuing and harbouring in the saide hauen, as is aforesaid, the Mariners of the same are many and oftentimes driuen by necessitie to goe a mile or more from the said Towne and their shippes, to fetch fresh water for their necessarie

ceſſarie vſes: By reaſon whereof diuers times they loſt diuers good windes and opportunities, which they might take benefite of, if they might water themſelues neere their ſhippes, beſides the ſaide Towne being ſubiect to fire, aſwell by the enemie (for the ſame was once burned by the Frenche in the time of warre) as by negligence and other miſhappe at home, there is no water in or neerer the ſaide Towne for the moſt part of the yeere (eſpecially in the ſommer time when the dangers be greateſt) then a myle, or ſometime more, as the dzieth is. And where alſo the ſaid haue of Plymmouth being one of the principall hauens and harborroughes of the weſt partes of England, doth daily querre & fill with the ſande of the Tinnewarkes and Mynes neere adioyning to the ſame, and in ſhort time wil be vtterly decayed, if ſome redreſſe and ſpeedy remedy be not had: And where alſo there is a water or Riuer within the ſaid countie of Deuon, called the water or riuer of Mewe, alias Meuye, diſtant from the ſaid Towne about eight or tenne miles, part of the which water or Riuer with ſome charge wil be brought into the ſayd Towne of Plymmouth, without any great preiudice or dammage to any owner or owners of any lande through which the ſame ſhalbe conueyed, by reaſon (the moſt part) in effect all the ſame land is either barren & heathie, or els hillie and drie groundes, which will be bettered and amended by the water that ſhall be brought through the ſame. By bringing of which water, moſt of the incommodities and dangers, and diuers others, ſhal not onely be remedied, but alſo ſome part of the Chanell of the ſaide hauen ſcowred & cleanſed by the ſame Riuer, to the perpetual continuance of the ſame hauen: a matter moſt beneficiall to the Realme. And where alſo the inhabitantes of the ſame Towne are incorporated by King Henry the firſt, by the name of the Maior and Comminaltie of Plymmouth, which is confirmed by your Maieſtie & diuers your noble Progenitors kings of this Realme: may it therefore pleaſe your moſt excellent Maieſtie of your moſt noble and aboundant grace and accuſtomed fauour, that it may be enacted by this preſent Parliament, that it ſhalbe lawful to and for the ſaide Maior and Comminaltie, and to their ſucceſſors, at al times after the feaſt of Eaſter now nert comming, to digge & myne a Ditche or Trenche, conteining in breadth betweene fiue or ſeuen foote ouer in all places, through & ouer all the lands & grounds lying betwene the ſaid Towne of Plymmouth, and any part of the ſaid Riuer of Mewe, alias Meuye, and to digge, myne, breake, banke and caſt vp all and all ma-

ner of rockes, stones, grauell, sande and all other lettes in any places or groundes for the conuenient or necessary conueying of the same riuer to the said Towne, and further from time to time to do reparation, and make weares, bankes, and al other things necessarie, whereby the said Riuer may be brought and continue vnto the said Towne, without let, denial, vexation or trouble of the lorde or lordes, owner or owners of the same ground, or of any other person or persons by suite in the Law or otherwise, vpō paine of xx.li. for euery time that they or any of them do attempt the contrary thereof: the one halfe thereof to be to our said Soueraigne Ladie, and the other halfe to the said Maior and Comminaltie and their successors, to be recouered by action of debt, bill, playnt or information, wherin the partie defendant shall not wage his Lawe, nor in the said action, actions or suites, any essoyne, licence or protection shall bee allowed, the saide Maior and Comminaltie giuing and paying to the lorde or lordes, owner or owners of the soyle where such things shalbe made or done, in recompence and satisfaction of and for the lande or ground so to be digged or mined, for the full and absolute purchase of the same, to them and their successors, so much money as by the two Justices of the assise of the Countie of Deuon for the time being, shall be adiudged, ordeined and determined: And also giuing and paying to the tenaunts, fermors and occupiers of such land or ground for such hurtes or losses as they or any of them shall haue or sustaine by the same, as much as shabe assessed, adiudged and determined by the said ii. Justices of assises: the same recōpence & satisfaction aswel concerning the lord or lords of the land, as the tenants, fermors & occupiers of the same, to be payed by the said Maior & Comminaltie of the saide Borough for the time being, or their successors, within the space of sixe weekes next after the rating, assessing & determining of the same, vnlesse the said Maior & Comminaltie & their successors can otherwise cōpounde and agree with the lordes, tenauntes, fermors and occupiers of such lande and grounde, or with any of them. And in case it happen the Maior and Comminaltie of the said Borough to make default of payment of the saide recompence and satisfaction, and resist to pay the same as is before rehearsed, that then the lorde, lordes, owner, owners, tenauntes, fermors and occupiers of such land or ground, that is agreed therewith, and to whome the recompence & satisfaction ought to be payed, shall and may lawfully commence, affirme & take his or their action of debt by the course of the common Lawe, against

against the Maior and Comminaltie of the said Borough for the time being, and their successors for recouerie of the same in any Court of this Realme, at the will & pleasure of the partie grieued, and the like procesle thereupon to be had, as in action of debt at the common Lawe, grounded vpon contract or specialtie hath vsed to bene had, in which no wager of Lawe, essoyne, or protection shalbe allowed.

Prouided alwayes, and it is further enacted by this present Parliament, and by the authoritie of the same, that the saide water shall not be conueyed through the house, garden or orchard of any person or persons, or through any part thereof, without composition to be first had with the owners and occupiers of the said houses, gardens and orchardes.

Prouided alwaies, that this Acte nor any thing herein contained, shal extend to giue libertie, as aforesaid, to bring the said water, or any part thereof, out of his auncient course, to or for any intent or purpose mentioned in this Act, vnlesse euery such person and persons as are owners of any mylle or milles situate and standing vpon or neere the saide Riuer of Mewe alias Meuie shalbe first compounded withall as aforesaid, if the said milles shal by the bringing of the said water or any part thereof vnto the said Towne of Plimmouth be impaired or hindered.

An acte for the preseruation of Orforde Hauen.

Chapter xxi.

FOrasmuch as the Hauen of Orforde in the Countie of Suffolke is greatly shoulded and decayed, by the abuse of certaine Stalboats and vnlawfull nettes, set aswel in the sayd Hauen, as also in a place called the Gull, being a branch of the sayde Hauen, whereby the great destruction of the frye of fish there ensueth by reason of the smalnesse of the Maskes of such nettes as they vse, and also the sayde Hauen and Gull by the continuall standing of the sayd Stalboates and vsing of the sayd nettes, the course of the tydes being thereby hindered, so that the sayde Hauen and Gull, with sande, soyle, sulfe, and peeble stones are become

become of much lesse depth then heretofore they haue bene, to the great perill of shippes and vessels vsing that Harborough, and likely to be much more perillous, or els shelfed vp, and to the vse of the Hauen and Gull to be vtterly lost, if speedy remedy be not herein prouided: Be it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and with the assent of the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same Parliament, that from the first day of August now next ensuing, it shall not be lawfull to any maner of person or persons whatsoeuer, to set any net or nettes with any boate or boates called a Stallboate, or other boate or vessell whatsoeuer within the entrie or mouth of the said Hauen, or in the said Gull, except the maske or shale of euery such net throughout the whole net doe conteine two ynches and a halfe at the least in widenesse from knot to knot, vpon paine to forfeit for euery time that any net or nettes shalbe set or placed in the said Hauen or Gull not being of the maske or shale aforesayde, the summe of fiue pounds of lawfull English money, together with the net or nettes so set, or the value thereof, the one moytie whereof shalbe to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same in any of her Maiesties Courtes of Record at Westminster, and not els where, by action, bill, plaint or Information, wherein no Essoyne, protection or wager of law shalbe admitted or allowed.

An Acte for the bringing of the Hauen of the Citie of Chichester by a newe cut Channell, to the Suburbes of the same Citie.

Chap.xxii.

WHereas the Citie of Chichester, in the Countie of Sussex, is a very auncient Citie, holden by the Maior, and Citizens thereof in fee farme of the Queenes Maiestie, and being scituate nere the Sea coast, hath a very faire Hauen, which doth ebbe & flowe within one mile of the saide Citie, which Hauen is able to harbor in safetie in extremitie of tempest and foule

foule weather on flote at lowe water, a great number of Shippes, and is therefore very necessary and commodious to all her Maiesties subiects, trading and traueyling the Seas by that coast, either in time of warre or peace, whether it be to forreine partes, or within the Realme, in so much that it is taken to be at this present, ỳ best Hauen betweene Portesmouth, and the Thames mouth: For the better maintenance of which Hauen, and the ease of all Merchants and others hauing accesse thereunto, the Maior and Citizens of the said Citie, (who by the bountifulnesse of her Maiesties Progenitors likewise haue and holde together with the said Citie, the saide Hauen, watercourse and Streame thereof, with diuers other Royalties, Liberties, Priuiledges and Customes thereunto belonging, and thereby aryſing to them & their successors for euer) haue of long time mainteined, and yet to their great charges, costes and expences, doe mainteine a Peere or Keye, which is built in the said Hauen with free stone, for the more commodious lading and vnlading of Ships and Vessels trading to and from the saide Hauen. Notwithstanding all which premisses, for that the saide Peere or Keye is about a mile and a halfe distant from the said Citie of Chichester, and hath neither at it, nor neere adioyning to it, any Warehouses, Storehouses, or other place of receipt, fit or conuenient eyther for the safe custody of wares or merchandizes, or for the lodging, harbouring or refreshing of Merchants, Mariners, and other Passengers, which there may happely be benighted, or arriue late, or in foule weather: And also for that the carriage of all maner of wares and merchandizes betweene the saide Citie and the saide Keye, is not onely growne of late yeeres to such an excessiue price and charge, by reason of the deepenesse, foulenesse, and tediousnesse of the wayes betweene the saide Citie and Keye, as is importable to Merchants, but also the cariages at diuers times of the yeere are not to be had for money, especially in Wheate season, Barley season, Haye harueſt and Corne harueſt, whereby the Lightermen many times lose their tides, the marchants their charge of lighterage, and the merchandizē in the meane season left vpon the open Keye reddie to be spoyled and lost, or at the least in great danger if it be not attended and watched, the trade of merchandize and accustomed traffique vnto the saide Citie by the Hauen aforesaid, is very greatly decayed, and the saide Hauen nothing so well haunted and frequented with Merchants, as it hath bin heretofore, whereby is likely to ensue a great decay and impo-

uerishing, not onely of the state of the saide Maior and Citizens, but also of all the Inhabitants of the Villages and Parishes nere thereunto adioyning. And for asmuch as all the inconueniences and discommodities aforesaide may be auoyded & taken away, by the bringing of the said Hauen through the land to the suburbes of the saide Citie of Chichester, and that by the iudgement of diuers wise and discreete persons skilfull and experienced in like worckes, the said Hauen with the confluence of such Riuers, Brookes, and Springs of waters as are and rise nere about the saide Citie of Chichester, may be very easily (in respect of possibilitie) cut out, trenched and drawen to the said suburbes in such sort, that by meanes thereof Lighters, and small Boates may passe vpon the same water to and fro betweene the saide suburbes of the Citie of Chichester and the Keye aforesaid, to the great ease, profite and commoditie, aswel of all the Inhabitants of the said Citie, and the Countrey, & Villages nere adiacent, as for all Merchants hauing occasion to trafficque there.

In consideration of all which premisses, & for diuers other commodious, profitable, and beneficiall causes which are like to ensue, aswell to the whole common weale in generall, as to the said Maior and Citizens, and to all Merchants and other particular persons which shal haue occasion to repaire thither: The said Maior and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, doe most humbly beseeche your most Royall Maiestie, that it may be enacted & established in maner and fourme following: that is to say, That it shall and may be lawfull to the said Maior and Citizens of the Citie of Chichester, their successors and assignes, at any time or times hereafter, to assigne, appoint, limite and laye out such, and so much conuenient and necessarie portions and quantities of grounde for the making of a newe Trenche or Chanell, from such place of the Hauen of the said Citie, vnto the suburbes thereof, betweene the Deil Keye there, and a place called Fishborne, and of such length and breadth throughout, as to them, their deputies and workemen, shall seeme most meete, conuenient and necessarie for the same, and in such place and places, as they shall finde to be most apt, meete, and fittest for that purpose. And that it shall and may be lawfull for them the saide Maior & Citizens, their successors and assignes, and their workemen, at all time and times at their pleasures to haue, take, vse and imploy to the purpose aforesaid, the said portions and quantities of grounds so by them, their deputies or workemen to be assigned, appointed,

pointed, limited and laid out as is aforesaide, in and by all the length and breadth that the said newe Cut, Trenche or Channell shall passe betweene the said Dell keye, and the said place called Fishbourne, as shalbe sufficient and requisite for the passing and conueying of the water along the said Channell, vnto the suburbes of the Citie aforesaide, and also fiftie or threescore foote in breadth, on eache side of the saide newe Cut, Trench or Channell, by all the length of the same: so alwayes that they doe not in any one place take in breadth both in Channell and in ground on both sides of the water in the said newe Chaunell for the purpose aforesaid, aboue the breadth of two hundred foote in the whole, which space and breadth of ground is thought very needefull and requisite to be had, vsed and occupied for the saide newe Channell or Cut, and for the bankes and walles thereof on both sides, aswell for the apte and conuenient placing, laying, cariage, remouing & bestowing of such earth, grauell, mudde, and other soyle as shalbe cast out of the saide Channell or Trench, into places most fit and conuenient for the more strength of the same bankes & walles, and better safetie of the land on either side, against such Inundations of water as may happen. And also that all ỹ Queenes Maiesties people may with ease freely on foote or horsebacke, passe and repasse to and fro betweene the said Citie of Chichester and the olde Hauen aforesaide, vpon the saide bankes or walles. And also that thereby the Lightermen and Botemen, if neede be, may vpon the same grounde without offending any other, drawe their Lighters or Boates from place to place along the said newe Channell against the Tide or streame, as sometimes being laden they shalbe constrained so to doe.

And also that it may be likewise enacted, that the Maior and Citizens of the saide Citie of Chichester, and their successors for euer, shall haue, holde, possesse and enioy all the saide ground so by them, their deputies and workemen limitted, assigned, appointed and laide out as is aforesaide for the purpose aboue mentioned, in length and in breadth all along the saide newe Trench or Channell, aswell for the said newe Trench or Channell, as also for the bankes, walles and ground on both sides thereof, meete, necessary & conuenient for the Queenes subiects and people to passe, for such composition, summes of money, or other recompence, as then the saide Maior and Citizens, their successors or assignes shall compounde and agree with the lordes, owners & occupiers of the said soyle & ground.

And that it may be further enacted, that the Maior and Citizens

tizens of the saide Citie of Chichester, their successors and assignes for euer, shall and may haue, holde, possesse, vse, enioy, continue & execute all such iurisdiction, power, rule, gouernment, authoritie & correction of all the said newe Cut, Trench or Channel, and of the ground and bankes on both sides of the same, in maner and fourme aforesaide to be assigned, limitted, appointed and layd out, and all Royalties, Liberties, Franchises, Priuiledges, Customes, Fishing, Fowling, Lighterage, and all other profites, commodities, casualties and aduantages whatsoeuer, aswell of the same ground and soyle, as of the water in the saide newe Cut, Trench or Channell, and of either or any of them, in as large, ample and beneficiall manner, to all intents, constructions and purposes, as they the saide Maior and Citizens of the Citie aforesaid, nowe lawfully do, or any of their predecessors at any time heretofore haue lawfully done, or of right may, should and ought to haue had, holden, vsed, enioyed and executed any iurisdiction, power, rule, gouernement, correction, realties, liberties, franchises, priuiledges, customes, fishings, fowlings, Lighterage, and all other profites, commodities and aduantages within the said Citie of Chichester, and the Liberties thereof, and in, by & through the seuerall Portes and Hauens of Undering & Hornemouth, and in and by all the Creekes, members and liberties of them, or any of them, according to the auncient customes had, vsed and enioyed by the said Maior and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, and their predecessors within the said Citie, and according to the fourme and effect of sundry Charters and Grauntes vnto them the said Maior and Citizens made and graunted by the Queenes most noble Progenitors, and by her Highnesse confirmed, or by any of those wayes or meanes.

And that it may also be enacted, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the saide Maior and Citizens of the Citie aforesaid, their deputies or workemen, to enter into any manner of landes nere adioyning to the saide newe Cut, Trench or Channell, lying within halfe a mile of the saide newe Cut, Trench or Channell, there to viewe what Brookes, waters, Streames & Springs are in the said lands, which Brookes, waters, Streames and Springs may fitly, necessarily and commodiously be brought and conueyed by Dike or Trenche, vnto the said newe Cut, Trench and Channell, to encrease the force of the fresh water in the said Trench or Channell, for the better mainteyning, continuing, clensing and scouring of the said newe Cut, Trench or Channell. Upon which viewe by them

them made, if any Brookes, Waters, Streames & Springs be found in any of the landes aforesaide, lying within halfe a myle of the said newe cut Trench or Channell, which will fitly, necessarily and commodiously serue for the worke and purpose aboue mentioned:

That it shall and may be likewise lawfull for the said Maior & Citizens, their deputies or workemen, to limite, assigne, appoint and lay out in any of the saide landes where such Brookes, Waters, Streames and Springs shalbe, such and so much conuenient portion and portions, quantitie and quantities of land, and in such conuenient place and places in the said landes, as shalbe thought aptest and fittest for the conueyance of the said Brookes, Waters, Streames and Springs, vnto the newe cut Trench or Channell aforesaid, as they the saide Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workemen shall thinke good for that purpose.

And that it may also be enacted, that after the saide portion or portions, quantitie and quantities of land, in any the seuerall groundes aforesaide, so by the said Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workemen in forme aforesaide, & for the purpose last before mentioned, shalbe assigned, limitted, appointed and laid out. That it shall and may also be lawfull to the saide Maior and Citizens, their deputies and workemen, to make Dikes, Trenches, or other necessary conueyances in the saide landes for the passing and conueying of the saide Brookes, Streames, Waters & Springs, from place to place through all the said landes, vnto the newe cut Trench or Channell aforesaide: And also to haue libertie from time to time to enter into the landes aforesaid, after the Dikes or Trenches shalbe there made (if neede so require) to repaire, amende, mainteine, clense, scoure, and keepe the same Ditches & Trenches there made, for the conueyance and passage of the saide Brookes, Waters, Streames & Springs, vnto the newe cut Trench or Channell aforesaid, without the let, trouble or deniall of the lordes, owners or occupiers of the same landes: The said Maior and Citizens, their successors and assignes, compounding and agreeing with the lordes, owners and occupiers of the same landes, for all such ground as they shall vse and imploye in and about the said Dikes and Trenches, and yeelding also and paying vnto them such satisfaction and recompence for the same landes, with the losses, hinderances and damages, which they and euery of them shall susteine thereby, as shalbe concluded and agreed for, betweene the saide lordes, owners

and

and occupiers of the same lands, & the said Maior & Citizens.

And that it may likewise be enacted, that the Maior and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, their successors, deputies or workemen, shall not by vertue of this Acte, haue, take, vse or imploy any mans ground or land, to any the purposes or vses afore mentioned, vntill they haue compounded with the lordes, owners and occupiers of the same ground for the same.

Prouided alwayes that if any lorde, owner or occupier of any such grounde or landes, needefull or requisite to be vsed or imployed to or for the purposes aforesaide, shall refuse such summe or summes of money or other composition for his or their title, interest or estate, of and in the said landes as shall be to him or them offered or tendered by the said Maior and Citizens, their successors or assignes, for and in recompence thereof: that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for the lorde Chauncelor of Englande, or lorde Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, by his discretion, at the suite and petition of the Maior and citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, to appoint and authorize by commission vnder the great Seale of Englande twelue commissioners, whereof foure to be Aldermen or other discreete citizens of the saide citie of Chichester inhabiting within the said citie, and the other eight to be noble men or Gentlemen being in the commission of Peace in the sayde countie of Sussex, inhabiting within the said countie, which twelue Commissioners or sixe of them, whereof two to be of the sayd Aldermen or Citizens of the said citie of Chichester, and the other foure to be of the saide noble men or gentlemen, by vertue of this Acte and of the saide commission, shall haue full power and lawful authoritie by their discretion to name, assigne, appoint and determine what summes of money, yeerely rent, or other recompence the lordes, owners and occupiers of all, or any of the landes or groundes to be limitted, assigned, appointed, and layde out for the purposes aforesayde, or any of them, their heires or assignes shall haue, take and accept of the sayde Maior and Citizens and their successors in full satisfaction of, and for the same lande and grounde, or of and for any other hinderance, damnage, losse, decayte or indempnitie that they, the saide lordes, owners and occupiers, or any of them, their heires or assignes shall or may haue or susteine by reason of the premisses, so as the same be set downe in writing, Indented vnder their handes and seales, whereof the one parte to be deliuered to the sayd lordes, owners and

occupiers

occupiers of the saide landes and groundes, their heires or assignes, and the other parte thereof to the Maior of the sayde Citie for the time being, within one moneth next after the same shall be so set downe in writing: And that such lordes, owners and occupiers, their heires and assignes shall or may haue their remedie and recouerie of and for such money, yerely rent, or other recompence against the Maior and citizens of the said citie of Chichester, and their successors and others, by action of debt, distresse or otherwise, as for such like thinges in cases at the common lawe is vsed, and like proces and proceeding to be therein, as in other like cases at the common lawe is vsed. And be it further enacted, that the Maior and citizens of the saide citie of Chichester and their successors, shal make and mainteine at their costes and charges, the hedges, bankes, walles and fences requisite and necessarie betweene the groundes so by them to be taken to the vse abouesayde, and the groundes of other owners, and also conuenient Bridges and wayes for the passage of the Queenes liege people and their carriages.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shall lade or vnlade any goods, wares or marchandize in the sayde new cut, trench or channell, but at such lading & vnlading place, wharfe or keye, as shall be made for that purpose, at or neere the ende of the saide newe cut, trench or channell next the sayde citie of Chichester aforesaide, vpon paine to forfayte for euery Tunne weight which shall be so laden or vnladen, in any other place in the saide newe cut, trench or channel, twentie shillings, and so after that rate: which said forfeitures shall be to the Maior and citizens of the said citie and their successors, to the vse aforesayde, the same to be recouered by the saide Maior and citizens and their successors by action of debt in any court of record in which action, no essoyne, protection, or wager of lawe shall be allowed. And that goods, wares and marchandise shall or may be laden and vnladen at the sayde lading and vnlading place, wharfe or keye so to be made at or neere the ende of the sayde newe cutte, trench or channell next to the said Citie of Chichester, as safely and lawfully to all intents and purposes, as the same might haue bene laden or vnladen at the foresayde olde peere or keye before the making of this acte.

Prouided alwayes, that if the saide commissioners or fiue of them as aforesayde, shall name, assigne, appoint or determine any summe or summes of money, other then by payment of

yeerely rent to be giuen or paide by the sayd Maior and citizens or their successors, to the lordes, owners and occupiers of the same lande or grounde to be limitted, assigned, appointed and layde out for the purposes aforesaide, or any of them, that then before such time as the said Maior and Citizens or their successors shall haue, take, vse or imploye the sayde lande or grounde, or any parte thereof to the purposes or vses before mentioned, the sayde Maior and citizens or their successors shall pay or satisfie, or cause to be paide or satisfied the saide summe or summes of money to the said lordes, owners and occupiers, their executors or assignes, so that the saide lordes, owners and occupiers or any of them require and demaunde the same at the dwelling house of the Maior of the aforesayde citie of Chichester for the time being.

Prouided also that this present acte or any thing therin contained, shall not in any wise be auaileable, extende, or giue any libertie to the saide Maior and citizens, and their successors, or any of them, to haue or take any the landes, tenements or hereditaments, or any liberties, fraunchises, Realties, priuiledges, iurisdictions, rightes, customes or duties of the right honourable Charles lorde Howarde, Baron of Effingham, lorde Chamberlaine of her Maiesties most honourable houshold, and of the most noble order of the Garter knight, his heires or assignes, of or in the mannor of Appledram in the countie of Sussex aforesayde, or any parte or parcell therof or thereunto belonging or appertaining, or otherwise howsoeuer, without the speciall assent and agreement of the said lord Howard his heires or assignes first had and obteined in writing vnder his or their hande and seale.

An

An acte for Clothmaking

in the Townes of Boxstead and Langham, in the Countie of Essex.

Chapter xxiii.

WHereas by a certaine Act of Parliament beginning at Westminster the xx. day of January, in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reignes of the late King Philip & Queene Mary, & there continued vntill the seuenth day of March, in the said fourth & fifth yeres of ỹ reignes of the said late King & Queene, amongst other things it was enacted, that from and after the first day of May then next following, no person or persons whatsoeuer should vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing or rowing of wollen Clothes long or short, or Karsies, plaine whites, or plaine straightes, to ỹ intent to put the same to sale, but onely in a market Towne where Cloth had continually bin vsed to be made by the space of ten yeeres then last past, or in a Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery such wollen Cloth or Karsey, made, wouen, or rowed out of such Citie, Borough, Towne corporate or market Towne, fiue pounds: And where also it is prouided in ỹ said Act, that it shalbe lawfull to any person then vsing or exercising the feate or mysterie of making, weauing, or rowing of Cloth, or Karsey, to inhabite or dwell where they then did dwell, and there to vse the making, weauing, or rowing of Cloth or Karsey as he hath heretofore, any thing in the sayde Acte notwithstanding: And where it is further prouided by the sayde Act, that it shall be lawfull to all and euery person or persons which then did, or after that time should inhabite or dwell in any of the Shyres of Northwales, Cheshire, or Lankashire, Westmerlande, Cumberlande, Northumberlande, Bishoprycke of Durham, Cornewall, Suffolke, Kent, the Towne of Goddelmine in the Countie of Surrey, or Yorkeshire, being not within twelue miles of the Citie of Yorke, or in any of the Townes or villages nere adioyning to the water of Strowde in the Countie of Glouceſter, where Clothes haue bene vsually made by the space of twentie yeeres then last past, and hauing bene a Prentice to the

occupation of Clothmaking, or vſed the ſame by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, to ſet vp, vſe, and exerciſe the feate or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of woollen Cloth out of a Citie, Borough, or market Towne, as before they might haue done, any thing in the ſayd Act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And whereas by one other Acte beginning at Weſtminſter the xxiij. of January, in the firſt yeere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, the Queene that now is, and there prorogued vntil the xxv. day of the ſame moneth, and then there holden and continued vntill the viij. day of May, then next following, amongſt other things it was enacted in maner and forme following, that foraſmuch as the Townes, and villages of Bocking, Weſtbargholl, Dedham, and Cockſhall in the Countie of Eſſex, be fayre large Townes and as well planted for Clothmaking, as the ſaid Towne of Goddelmine, or better, and fewer Townes in this Realme better planted in that purpoſe, and haue bene inhabited of a long time with Clothmakers, which haue made, and dayly doe make good and true Cloth to the great common wealth of the countrey there, and nothing preiudiciall to, or for the Common wealth of this Realme, it was therefore ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of the ſayd laſt recited Parliament, that it ſhould be lawfull to all & euery ſuch perſon or perſons which now do inhabite or dwell, or hereafter ſhall dwel in the ſaid Townes or villages of Bocking, Weſtbargholl, Cockſhall, & Dedham, or in any of them, now vſing or exerciſing, or that hereafter ſhall vſe or exerciſe the feate or myſterie of making, weauing, or rowing of Cloth or Karſey, by the ſpace of ſeuen yeres at ỳ leaſt, or haue bene Prentice thereto by the like ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, to inhabite & dwel in the ſame villages & Townes of Bocking, Weſtbargholl, Cockſhall, & in euery or any of them, & to vſe the making & weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karſey, as before that time they might haue done, if the ſaid Act had neuer bin made, any thing in the ſayd Act to the contrary thereof made, or any other Acte, ſtatute or lawe heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And foraſmuch as the Townes of Borſtead and Langham in the ſayd Countie of Eſſex, are faire ancient Townes, and aſwell planted for Clothmaking, as any of ỳ ſaid Townes of Bocking, Weſtbargholl, Dedham, and Cockſhall, and fewe Townes in this Realme better planted for that purpoſe, and haue bin inhabited a long time with Clothmakers, which haue made, and dayly doe make good and true Cloth, to the great

great Common wealth of the Countrey there, by setting to worke a great number of poore people, aswell within the sayd Townes of Worsted and Langham, as in diuers other villages and Townes there round about, and being nothing preiudiciall to or for the Common wealth of this Realme: Be it therefore enacted and ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that it shalbe lawfull to and for all and euery such person or persons which now doe inhabite or dwel, or that hereafter shall inhabite or dwell in the sayd Townes or villages of Worsted and Langham, nowe vsing or exercising, or that hereafter shall vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, by the space of seuen yeeres at the least, or haue bene, or shall be hereafter Prentice thereunto by the space of seuen yeres, to inhabite and dwell in the sayde Townes or villages of Worsted & Langham, & there to vse the making, weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, as before the making of the sayde Statute of the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reigne of King Philip & Queene Mary they might haue done, and as the sayde Act had neuer bene had nor made, any thing in the sayde Act to the contrary thereof made, or any other Act, statute or lawe heretofore made to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

An acte for the keeping

of the Sea bankes, and Sea workes,

in the Countie of Norffolke.

Chapter xxiiii.

WHereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the second and third yeres of the raigne of the late King Philip and Queene Marie, one Acte was made and ordeyned for the amending and maintaining of highwayes, which saide Acte hauing no longer continuance but for seuen yeeres after the ende of the same Parliament, was afterwardes by one other

Acte of Parliament made in the fifth yere of the Quenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is reuiued to haue further continuance for a certaine time yet enduring, in which sayde Acte made in the saide fifth yeere, and one other Acte made in the xviii. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, there were conteined diuers further additions and ordinances, tending to the amendment and maintenance of the said high wayes: And whereas the Sea bankes and Seawoorkes in sundry partes of the Sea coastes within the County of Norffolke, (not being within the particular charge of any person or persons, or of any Towneship, or to be maintained by any other common charge) are by ꝑ worcking of the Sea ruined & decayed, to the great hurt and preiudice of many Townes hippes within three miles of the said bankes and Sea woorkes, and likely daily more and more to growe in ruine and decay, if conuenient remedie be not prouided in that behalfe: And whereas the highwayes within three miles of the said Sea bankes and Sea woorks be so grauelly and sandy, as neither neede nor require for ꝑ amendment of the same so many of the said day woorkes, as be limitted and appointed by the said Statutes, the surplusage of which saide day woorkes, if it might be yeerely imployed towardes the repairing, amending and maintenance of such of the saide Sea bankes and Seawoorkes, as are not or ought not to be made & maintained at the particular charge of any person or persons, or at the charge of any Townes hippe, or by acresh otte, or other common charge, would be a singular benefite and helpe to the aforesaid Townes hippes within three miles of the saide Sea bankes and Sea woorkes so yeerely to be made and maintained: For remedie whereof be it enacted and ordained by authoritie of this present Parliament, that from & after the feast of Pentecost nowe next ensuing, the Justices of peace within the said Countie of Norffolke shall and may yeerely, at any generall Sessions to be holden within the said Countie, for and towards the making & amending of any the said Sea bankes or Sea woorkes, (nowe being, or that hereafter shalbe in ruine or decay) limit and appoint so many of the aforesaid day woorks, as by their discretions shall bee thought superfluous and not needefull to be employed towardes the amendement of the aforesaid highwayes within three miles of the said Sea banks or Sea woorkes which shall needefully require any such reparation or amendement.

And be it further enacted, that euery person and persons, dwelling within three miles of the said Sea bankes and Sea woorkes

workes needefully to be amended, as is aforesaid, shal yerely vpon reasonable warning giuen, during so many dayes as shall be limitted and appointed in the said Sessions, in respect of his and their labour and carriages, stand and be in that degree charged and chargeable towards the making, repairing and amending of the saide Sea bankes or Sea workes, as by the aforesaide Statutes they stande charged and chargeable for the amendement of any high wayes, and that they & euery of them for the not doing & performing the same, shall incurre the like paine, penaltie and forfaiture as is contained in the aforesaide Statutes made for the amendement of highwayes, and euery of them. And that the said Justices likewise in their aforesaide generall Sessions, shall and may nominate and appoint the High Constables of euery Hundred, that shalbe charged or chargeable by force of this Acte, towards the making or amending of the saide Sea bankes or Sea workes, to be surueiours of the saide Sea workes and Sea bankes, and that they and euery of them shal take vpon them the execution of the said charge and office, and duely performe the same, vpon such like paine and forfaiture as by the saide Statutes or any of them to be imposed vpon any surueyour or surueyours, for not taking vpon him or them the office of surueyour for the amendement of the highwayes. And that euery person and persons which shalbe yeerely charged to the making and maintenance of the said bankes or sea workes, shall be discharged of so many dayes towards the making of the high wayes, as shall be imployed and bestowed towardes the making and amending of the said Sea workes and Sea bankes, all the saide penalties and forfaitures to be leuied in maner and forme as in the saide Statutes are limitted or appointed. This Act to endure and continue for the space of fiue yeres, and from thencefoorth vnto the ende of the Parliament next ensuing the said fiue yeeres.

An

An Acte for the explanation of the Statute, for the maintenance of Rochester Bridge.

Chapter xxv.

WHereas by the former part of the Statute made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, and by the Prouiso in the ende of the same Statute, the intent and meaning is, that the contribution money of the lands and tenements contributorie to the repaire & maintenance of Rochester bridge in the Countie of Kent, ought from time to time to bee tared by the two Wardens and twelue Assistants of the saide Bridge, or by the more part of them (when neede of suche contribution should require) for supplie of those reparations of the sayde bridge, which the reuenues of the lands proper and belonging to the saide bridge will not suffice to doe: And whereas the saide two Wardens and twelue Assistantes, be euery yeere elected of the owners of lands contributorie as aforesaid, and the accounts of all receits and paiments are by the two Wardens euery yere duely made, and the money duely imployed as is limitted by the sayd late Statute, yet for want of expresse words, limiting that the said Wardens and Assistants should taxe the saide contributorie landes in suche case of want as aforesaid, the same Wardens and Assistants, hetherto haue ben doutful, & haue forborne to make such Taxe, and thereby haue bene forced vpon their owne credits and frendshippes, to procure ỳ want aforesaid to be supplied by some benevolēt loanes & giftes of sondry persons, a matter very difficult, and not to be trusted vpon for perpetuall maintenance of the said bridge: Be it therfore declared, explaned, ordained and enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, ỳ from time to time hereafter, as oft as the rents or other profites of the lands proper and belonging to the saide Bridge, shall not be sufficient to

beare

beare the charge of reparations of the saide Bridge. The said two Wardens and xii. Assistants for the time being, being elected (of the owners of landes contributorie) or the saide two Wardens together with the more part of the said twelue Assistants, shall and lawfully may take all the saide contributorie landes and tenements, rating euery parish where those lands doe lie, reasonably and proportionably at such summe of money, and to be payed in suche maner and forme as by the saide two Wardens and xii. Assistantes, or the saide Wardens with the most part of the twelue Assistants as aforesaid (assembled at the accustomed place of election) shall be limited and appointed in writing vnder their hands and Seales: for due levie and satisfaction whereof, it shall be lawful to any person by the said two Wardens and Assistants, or two Wardens with the most part of the twelue Assistantes, as aforesaide (vnder their handes and Seales in writing authorised) to levie the same money tared, to take and seale the goods and chattels of any of the inhabitantes, or owners of contributorie landes, in the Parish where any part of the saide money so tared, shall be vnpaied, and to levie the same money by sale of the said goodes and chattels, and if the goods or chattels so taken, seised & sold, shall amount to more value then the said Taxation shall come vnto, that then the residue of the saide money, ouer and aboue the said Taxation, shalbe deliuered vnto the person or persons, whose goodes or chattels shal be so solde. And for a conuenient assemblie to make a due election of suche Wardens and Assistants yeerely, as will be carefull for maintenance of the saide Bridge, it is further ordained and enacted by authoritie aforesaid, that euery yeere at the election of the saide two Wardens and twelue Assistants (by the said former Statute limited) two at the least of householders inhabitantes of euery parish, in which there are foure householders at the least, within seuen miles of the saide Bridge, and wherein any of the sayde contributorie landes doe lie, shal be present to giue their voices at the same election, vpon paine of tenne shillings to be forfaited by the inhabitants of euery such parish, making defaute of suche apparance, the same penalties to be levied in forme as afore is limited, for levying of the contribution money, tared as aforesaid, and to be imployed vpon the reparations of the saide Bridge, and the expences of the saide Wardens, Assistantes or inhabitantes, at the saide election day, to be paied or borne at their owne charges, euery man to beare his owne charge.

¶ An

An acte for explaning of the Statute for the amending of the Highwayes betweene Middleton and the Kings Ferrye, leading into the Isle of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent.

Chapter xxvi.

WHereas at the Parliament holden in the eighteenth yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, there was one very necessary and profitable Lawe then made, for the repairing and maintaining of the Ferry and passage called the Kings ferry, within the Isle of Sheppy in the Countie of Kent, & for the vsuall Highway leading from the market Towne called Middleton to the said ferry: In & by which Acte or Statute for the repairing & amending of the said highway leading from Middleton to ỳ said ferry, being in great decay, it is amongst other things enacted, that it should be lawfull from thencefoorth yerely during the space of ten yeeres, for iii. Justices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, nert inhabiting to ỳ said towne of Middleton within the said Countie of Kent, reasonably to assesse & taxe al and euery land occupiers dwelling out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the said Ferry, as to their discretions should seeme conuenient, not exceeding the summe of one pennie, vpon euery acre of fresh Marshe and vpland in one yeere, and vpon euery tenne Acres of salt Marshe one penny in one yeere. And forasmuch as vpon the letter of the same braunche some doubt and question hath risen, whether the said Justices could sesse any but such as be lande occupiers, and dwelling out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant of the said ferry: And that thereby the taxations by them to be made by the letter of the said lawe, will not suffice to repaire the saide decayed wayes, for that the landes and groundes lying out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the said Ferrie, are for the most part occupied by such persons as be inhabiting without the compasse of the said foure miles, by reason whereof the said Highwayes remaine still vnrepaired and not amended, and are growen into further decay, then at the time of the making

making of the said Statute they were, to the great daunger & annoyance of the Queenes Maiesties subiects passing by and throughe the same: For the better explanation of the said Statute, and for the redresse of the saide wayes, be it nowe enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that yerely from henceforth for euer, betweene the feast of Easter and the feast of Pentecost, it shall and may bee lawfull to and for sixe, fiue, foure or three Justices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, inhabiting within eight miles of the said Towne of Middleton within the said Countie of Kent, to assesse and taxe vpon all and euery the landes and groundes lying and being without the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the said Ferrie, such assessements and taxations for and towards the repairing and amending of the said highway, as to them shall seeme reasonable, notwithstanding that the owners or occupiers of the same landes or grounds be dwelling without the compasse of the saide foure miles, so that the same assessements and taxations exceed not aboue one penny for euery Acre of fresh Marsh and vpland for one yere, and not aboue one penny for euery tenne Acres of salt Marshe for one yeere, the said former Acte or any article, braunche or thing therein contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. And that the saide taxations and assessements shall be leuied and imployed for and towardes the repairing of the saide high way, by such person and persons dwelling out of the saide Isle within foure miles of the said Ferry, as by the Justices that shal assesse and taxe the same shalbe limitted and appointed, and the same person and persons so to be appointed, to haue like power and authoritie for the leuying thereof by distresse, in such maner and forme as is limitted to the said Ferry warden, by the said recited Statute for the leuying and gathering of assessements within the saide Isle, and the saide person and persons so to be appointed to accompt and to deliuer the arrerages thereof (if any happen to be) to the saide Justices at such time and place as by them shalbe appointed.

An

An Acte for the Inning of Earith and Plumsted Marshe.

Chap. xxvii.

WHereas diuers Statutes were and haue beene made & prouided before this time, in the v. viii. xiii. and xviii. yeeres of the Queenes Maiesties most happy raigne, for the winning and Inning of the surrounded Marshes lying & being in the Parishes of Earith, Lysnes, & Plumsted in the Countie of Kent, from the water and flouds of the riuer of Thames: And whereas John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Guychardine, and Roger James, by lawfull assignements had, haue or ought to haue to them, their heires and assignes, all such authoritie, interest and benefite, as the Inners of any of them in any of the saide Statutes named, had or ought to haue, in or about the Inning or winning of the saide Marshes: And where, in and about the Inning and winning of the said Marshes, the said John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Guichardine and Roger James, haue beene at great and excessiue charges, and by the meanes of shortnesse of time to them limitted and expired, as also by the default of vnskilfull workemen, who tooke vpon them the saide worke, the said Inners are in danger of great losse: And for that the Inning and winning of the saide Marshes is very beneficiall to the common wealth, the performaunce whereof requireth both a very great charge and long time: It is therefore nowe enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and

and by the authoritie of the same, that it shall and may be lawfull to the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James, Guichardine, and Roger James, their heires and assignes, and to euery other their seruauntes, factours, deputies, labourers & workmen, and to euery of them, at the costes and charges of the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Guichardine and Roger James, their heires and assignes, at all and euery time and times after the end of this Session of Parliamẽt, during the terme of fiue yeres then next following, to Inne, fence and winne all and singular the grounds and Marshes aforesaide now surrounded or ouerflowen with water, or any part or parcell of them or any of them at their wills and pleasures, and to labour, worke and trauaile from time to time during the saide terme of fiue yeeres, in, about and vpon the Inning, fencing and winning of the said grounds and Marshes, and euery or any of them, or in, about and vpon the Inning, fencing & winning of any part or parcell of them, or any of them. And for the Inning and fencing of the said Marshes and grounds, and for the mainteyning and continuing of the Inning and fencing of the said Marshes and grounds to be Inned, to cutte and take so much growing Reede and earth, as is or shall be vpon the premisses, as shalbe necessarie for the first making of the wall of the saide Marshes, without contradiction or deniall of any person or persons: The valewe of the same Reede to be borne proportionablie by the owners of the grounds that shalbe Inned according to their seuerall quantities of their grounds that shalbe Inned, and so likewise by the space of one yeere after such Inning, for the maintenance and repayring of the same wall, and not otherwise to be employed. And that immediatly after the substantiall Inning, fencing and winning of the said grounds and Marshes, or any of them, or any part or parcell of them, or of any of them from the saide water and floods as is aforesaide, the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Guychardine, & Roger James, their heires and assignes, shall haue and enioye to them their heires & assignes for euer, the one halfe of all the said grounds so Inned, and the other part or remaine thereof, shall bee and belong to such owners as haue any Marshe land within that

parcell so Inned, according to the seuerall proportions of their quantities, rightes, titles and interests which they nowe haue in the saide parcell so Inned. And also in consideration that they the said Inners shall substancially and sufficiently mainteine and repaire the walles and bankes of the same Marshes so hereafter to be wonne, by the space of one whole yeere next after the Inning and partition thereof, at the costes and charges of the said Inners, they the said Inners shall further haue and enioy to them & to their heires one eight part of the other halfe of the saide groundes and Marshes so hereafter Inned, fenced and wonne, and shall likewise haue partition of the said eight part: And that the saide moytie and eight part that shall bee and apperteine to the said Inners, their heires and assignes by the partition thereof to be made, shall be holden of the Queenes Maiestie her heires and successours, as of her Mannour of Eastgreenwiche in the Countie of Kent, in free Socage by Fealtie, and one Penie rent for euery Acre. And that further, in consideration of the great costes, charges and trauaile, aswell heretofore as hereafter to be susteined about the Inning of the same Marshes, the said moytie and eight part that shall apperteine to the said Inners, shall be discharged of all Parsonage Tithes whatsoeuer, for and during the Terme of seuen yeeres next after the Inning, winning and fencing of the same.

And it is likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all Bondes, Couenants and agreements heretofore had or made, whereby the said Inners, their heires or Assignes should haue any lesse or shorter time for the Inning, winning and fencing of the saide Marshes, or whereby the same Inners, their heires and Assignes should haue and enioy any lesser or smaller portion of the saide Marshes for their charges, paines and industrie about the Inning & winning of the Marshes, then is limitted and appointed vnto them by this present Act, and that all Bondes, Couenants and promises tending to the preuenting, hindering, or staying of the making of this Act, shall be vtterly voyde, frustrate, and of no force or effect in the Lawe, any thing to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further by authoritie of this present Act enacted, that immediatly after the substantiall Inning of the sayde Marshes it shall and may be lawfull for the sayd Inners, their heires and assignes, and the surviuour of them, and the heires

heires and assignes of euery of them, and the sayde owners of such grounds as shalbe Inned, their heires and assignes, or in default of the owners, vpon request thereof to be made by the sayd Inners their heires or assignes, to three or foure of the said owners, their heires and assignes to resort to the Right Honorable the Lorde Chauncelour of England for the time being: and that by the authoritie of this Acte, that the sayde Lorde Chauncelour shall and may awarde foorth a Commission to such person and persons as to his discretion shall be thought meete, to make partition and diuision betweene the sayd owners and Inners, and also betweene the sayde owners according to the seuerall proportions of their quantities, rightes, tities and interestes which they nowe haue in the sayd parcels so Inned, according to the true intent and meaning of this statute: and vpon the making of the sayde deuision and partition, it is the true intent and meaning of the sayd Inners and owners and of this present Acte, that euery owner by indifferent appointment of the sayd Commissioners, shall haue his part assigned to him seuerally out of such of the sayde Inned Marshes, as was his owne proper lands before the making of this present Act.

Prouided also, that euery Owner and Inner that shall haue any land so Inned, shall haue fit and conuenient maine wayes for drift and carriage as neede shall require through the sayde Marshes that shall be so Inned, for the vse of their grounds Inned, without disturbance of the particular Owner or his or their heires or assignes.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte shall not extend to the late Inned Marshes, commonly called or knowen by the name of Earith Marshes, or the bankes, wastes, and forelands of the same, or to the Reede or other commodities growing or comming, in, or by reason of the same or any part thereof.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all such of the sayd surrounded Marsh lands as shalbe by the said Inners their heires or assignes, or any of them Inned, and are nowe holden of Edmund Cooke of North Cray in the Countie of Kent Esquire, as of his Mannors within the sayd Countie of Kent, called Lylnes and Fauntz, or of either of them, or which are parcell of the sayd Mannors or of either of them, shalbe holden of him the said Edmund Cooke, his heires and assignes onely, as of such of the sayde Mannors whereof

mini milleſimo quingenteſimo octogeſimo quarto, iam current, inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vſque ad & in decimum ſextum diem preſentis menſis Decembris continuata & prorogata in domo capitulari Eccleſiæ Cathedralis predict. eodem decimo ſexto die preſentis menſis Decembris legitime cõgregati pro quibuſdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus cauſis per nos eis propoſitis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione põderatis, pro defenſione regnorum & dominiorum veſtrorum, necnon & pro eorum erga veſtram regiam ſublimitatem officio, quoddam vltroneum ac ſpontaneum & voluntarium ſubſidium veſtræ Regiæ munificentiæ vnanimi eorum conſenſu & aſſenſu dederunt & conceſſerunt, prout tenore preſentis publici inſtrumenti (ſeriem conceſſionis huiuſmodi in ſe continent.) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixe veſtræ Regiæ Maieſtati ſupplicantes, quatenus hoc eorum ſubſidium pro veſtra ſolita clementia benigne accipiatis, ac bene conſulere gratioſe dignemini. Tenor vero dictæ conceſſionis de verbo in verbum ſequitur, & eſt talis.

The Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, being lawfully congregated and aſſembled together in a Conuocation or Synode, conſidering their bounden dueties to your Maieſtie their moſt naturall & gratious ſoueraigne Lady, & hauing in remembrance the manifold and ample benefits which they daily receiue, not onely by your moſt gracious and godly gouernement whereby they be conſerued in peace and quietnes, and ſo more able to ſerue God, and intende to their office & vocation, but alſo, and that moſt chiefly, by the letting forth and aduancing of Gods moſt holy word, and his ſincere & true religion in this your Realme, & aboliſhing of al forraine power contrary to the ſame: Conſidering alſo aſwell the great charges, wherewith it can not be but that your Maieſty from time to time is like to be burthened, in defending & preſeruing this your Realme with other your Highnes Dominions, and alſo the great charges wherewith your Maieſtie hath bene & is like to be charged by reaſon of popiſh mutinies & attempts, to the ouerthrowe of true Religion and your Highnes eſtate, as much as ſuch practiſes either could or can preuaile.

In conſideration of the premiſſes, and for a true declaration of their bounden dueties, good hearts and mindes towards your Maieſtie, with one vniforme agreement, accorde and conſent together, with moſt heartie good will haue giuen and graunted, and by theſe preſents doe giue and graunt to your Highneſſe, your Heires and Succeſſors, one Subſidie in maner and forme following.

That

That is to saye, That euery Archbishoppe, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Master of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson, & Vicar, & eucry other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, enioying any Spirituall promotion, or other Temporal possession to the same Spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not deuided or separated by acte of Parliament or otherwise frō the possession of the Cleargie, shall pay to your Highnes, your Heires and Successors, for euery pounde that he may yeerely dispende by reason of the sayd spiritual promotion, the summe of fiue shillings. And for the true and certaine value of all the promotions and euery of them, whereof the payment of this Subsidie shalbe made, the Rate, Taxation, Valuation and Estimatiō now remaining of record in your Maiesties court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpetuall Disme or Tenth graunted vnto your Maiesties most Noble Father, in ỳ xxvi. yeere of his reigne, concerning such promotions as nowe be in the possession of the Clergie, shall onely be followed & obserued without making any Valuation, Rate, Taxation or Estimation, other then in the said record is nowe compyled.

Prouided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the said Rate & Valuation before mētioned is yerely payd to your Highnes for ỳ said perpetual Disme, so as there remaineth only nine parts yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: This Subsidie of fiue shillings the pound shalbe vnderstanded and meant onely of euery pound of the said nine partes, and of no more.

Prouided alwaies, that no person that is already promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, & hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first fruites of the same sithence the second day of October last past, in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousande fiue hundreth fourescore and foure, or that is or hereafter shall be promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, and shall compound with your Maiestie, your Heires or Successours, for the first fruits of the same, on this side the second day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde one thousand fiue hundreth fourescore and seuen, shall be contributorie or charged for the same benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your Heires or Successors, with any part of this Subsidie, during the first yeere after the time of any such compounding for his first fruites: And that euery such person already promoted to any benefice or spirituall promotion, as hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first fruites of the same, betweene the seconde day of October, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousande fiue hundreth fourescore & three,

and the saide seconde day of October, in the yere of our Lorde GOD, one thousande fiue hundreth fourescore and foure, shalbe contributorie or charged for the same promotion to your Highnesse, your Heires or Successors, but only with the moytie of the first paiment of the saide Subsidie, in respect that the moytie of his first fruites for the said promotion remained vnpaied to your Maiestie the saide second of October, one thousand fiue hundreth fourescore and foure.

And your Prelates and Cleargie doe also graunt, that this Subsidie of sixe shillings the pounde, of the nine partes of the yeerely value of euery promotion spirituall aforesaide within ỹ said prouince taxed as is aforesaid, shalbe paide to your Maiestie, your Heires and Successors, within three yeres next ensuing the date hereof, in maner and forme following: That is to say, two shillings of euery pounde aforesaide, in euery of the said three yeeres. The first paiment thereof to be due at the second day of October now next ensuing, in ỹ yeere of our Lord, one thousande fiue hundreth foure score and fiue: And the second paiment thereof to be due at the seconde day of October, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord, a thousand fiue hundreth foure score and sixe: And the third paiment thereof to be due at the second day of October, in the yeere of our Lord, one thousand fiue hundreth foure score and seuen, to be deliuered and paid yerely by such person & persons as in this present graunt shall be appoynted to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lord high Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the time being, or to suche person or persons, and in suche place or places, as shall please your highnesse to appoynt to be paide, at or before the two and twentieth day of Januarie, in euery of the said three yeres, without paying any thing to the receiuer, or to any other officer or persons to be assigned for the receit thereof, for any Acquittance or other discharge vpon any suche paiment or receit of the saide Subsidie, or any parte thereof, to be giuen and deliuered, but onely foure pence, and that to the Clarke for writing of euery of the same Acquittances or discharge for euery of the same paiments.

Item, your Highnesse saide Prelates and Cleargie also doe graunt, that euery Priest and al other Ecclesiastical persons, hauing any pencion paiable by your Maiestie, your Heires or Successors, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities, Guilds & Hospitals, or of any other spiritual dignitie or corporation now dissolued within the said prouince of Canterburie,

shall

shall likewise pay to your Highnes, your heires & successours, fiue shillings of euery pounde of the saide pensions, within the said three yeeres, at such dayes & times as are before specified. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and detention of the said fiue shillings shalbe made yeerely in the handes of the payers of the saide pensions, after the rate and portion of two shillings the pound, euery of the said three yeeres to be accompted for and answered to your Maiesties vse, by your highnesse Receiuours and Officers deputed for the paiment of such pensions, in their seueral accomptes: within the which, allowance shall be giuen them for their paiment of euery such pensions, liable to the seuerall payments of the said Subsidie.

Item, your saide Prelates and Clergie do graunt, that euery Priest or Minister stipendary, receiuing an annuall stipend being no perpetuitie of eight pounds or aboue within the said prouince, shall pay vnto the vse of your Highnesse, your heires and successours, fiue shillings & eight pence in euery of the saide three yeeres, at such time and to such persons, as the said Subsidie shalbe payed: And for default of the payment of the saide stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar or other Spirituall or Temporal person, Proprietarie or Farmour, hyring any Priest or Minister to serue in any place, shalbe answerable and charged for and with the payment of the saide fiue shillings eight pence for the saide Priest or Minister euery of the saide three yeeres, and shall and may make retention of his and their wages quarterly, of so much as the saide stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the said three yeeres.

Item, your said Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euerie Archbishop and Bishop, and (the Sea being voyde) euery Deane and Chapter of that Sea voyde, shalbe Collectours of this Subsidie within their proper Dioces, during the saide three yeeres, other then of the pensions aforesaid: and the saide Archbishop, Bishop, or the Sea being voyde, the Deane and chapter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer vnder their Seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendarie Priestes and Ministers within their Dioces as be chargeable by this Acte, at or before the saide two and twentieth day of Januarie, yeerely during the said three yeeres.

And those stipendary Priestes and Ministers onely shalbe reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Acte, which shalbe in such sort certified, vnlesse within three yeeres next after such certificat exhibited, it shalbe iustly proued that some are omitted that ought therein to haue bene certified. And in this case,

such

such and so many other stipendarie Priestes and Ministers shalbe likewise accounted chargeable by this Acte, as within the said three yeres shalbe so found to haue bene omitted.

And your said Prelates and Cleargie doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may bee enacted by your Maiestie, and your high Court of Parliament (for the speedie paiment of the saide Subsidie, and to auoyde delayes thereof) that when & as often as any Collectour or Collectours chargeable with the collection of this Subsidie, or of any part thereof, or ỳ Deputie or Deputies of any of them, shall offer the paiment thereof, or of any part thereof, to the vse of your Maiestie, your heires or successours, to any person or persons appointed to receiue the same by your Highnes, or by ỳ said Lord high Treasourer: that the said person or persons so appointed, shall within iiii. dayes next after such appointment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the money so offered to be paide, without any further delay, and deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receite thereof, to the said Collectour or his Deputie, vpon euery such particuler paiment: And that euery such Auditour as is or shalbe appointed to take or receiue the accompt of any such Collectour or Collectours, shall within sixe dayes next after request to him to bee made, truly & indifferently take the said accompt, and make allowance as by this graunt is appointed, vpō paine that euery such person and persons appointed to receiue the same summe or summes of money so offered, & euery such Auditour shall lose and forfeite for euery default or delay to be made, to the Collectour or Collectours so offring to make payment or accompt as is aforesaid, the summe of x. pounds of lawfull money of England, the one moytie thereof to be to your Maiestie, your heires and successours, and the other moytie to the said Collectour or Collectours so grieued, ỳ same to be paid vpon complaint made to the said Lord Treasourer, vnder Treasourer, or to the Lord chiefe Baron of your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, who vpō such complaint, shal presently examine the matter, & finding default, shall commit the offendour to warde, there to remaine vntill he shall haue paide the said seuerall summes so forfeited.

And for better leuying and recouering of the said Subsidie, your said Prelates and Cleargie doe likewise most humbly beseeche your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie and your said high Court of Parliament in maner and forme, (that is to say) That euery Collector of the said Subsidie, and of euery part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull Deputie or Deputies, may haue full power and authoritie to vse all such wayes

wayes and meanes and proceſſe as be preſcribed in the Act of perpetual diſme for ỹ collection & leuying of the ſame, and may make accompt therof before the Lord high Treaſourer or Undertreaſourer of England for the time being, or any other Officer by your Highneſſe or your Court of Exchequer to bee appointed for the ſame, and in ſuch place as your Maieſtie likewiſe ſhall aſſigne, in ſuch wiſe and after ſuch forme only as the ſaid Archbiſhop & Biſhops be nowe charged to make accompt for ỹ ſaid perpetual Diſmes or Tenth: whereby is meant, ỹ the lacke and default of payment of & for any Spirituall promotion or promotions, ſhal only charge ſuch incumbẽt or incumbentes, and ſuch others as be bounde to pay the ſame: and that the Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making payment thereof, ſhall for the reſt not by them receiued be diſcharged by their Certificat to bee made at or before the two & twentieth day of Januarie, in euery of the ſayd three yeres vnto your Highneſſe Court of Exchequer: and that ſixe pence of euery pound, wherewith the Collectour ſhalbe charged in his accompt cleerely to be payed into the receite of your Maieſties Exchequer, or into ſuch other place as ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe to appoynt, ſhalbe allowed to the ſaid Collectour vpon his accompt for the ſame in euery of the ſaid three yeeres for the charges of Collection, portage, ſafe conueying and paying of the ſaid Subſidies.

And moreouer, ỹ it may be enacted likewiſe, that after any paiment of the ſaid Subſidie ſhalbe once due by vertue of this graunt in any of the ſaid three yeres, if any incumbent of any benefice or promotiõ Spirituall charged to the paiment of the ſaide Subſidie, being at any time after that the ſame paiment ſhall be due, lawfully moniſhed, either perſonally or at his dignitie, ſtall, Church or manſion houſe by the Archbiſhop or Biſhoppe of the Dioces, or his deputie or deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the Sea being voyde) or by any their deputie or deputies aucthorized in that behalfe, to appeare by himſelfe or his deputie, at a certaine day & place of conuenient diſtance to the ſaid Incumbent then to be ſignified and preſixed, and then and there to pay ſuch part of the ſayde Subſidie of his benefice or promotion ſpirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt ſhalbe due, do not either at the ſame day and place ſo to him ſignified and preſixed, truely content and paye, or cauſe to be contented and payed the ſame part of the ſaide Subſidie, which then by him ſhalbe due to be paied vnto ỹ ſame Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or to his deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of

any

any Sea being voide, or to their deputie or deputies, or to one of them shewing sufficient deputation from ỹ said Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane & Chapter, vnder his or their Seale in that behalfe, being ready at the same day & place so signified & prefixed, to receiue any paiment of the said Subsidie then due, & openly demaunding the same, or else pay the same within fortie dayes next after any such prefixed day at the furthest (so that open demaunde be made of the said Subsidie in and at the said place & day before prefixed:) that then euery Incumbent so making default of paiment of his part of the said Subsidie, in any of the said three yeeres, after such default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in writing, vnder the Seale and hand writing of any Archbishop or Bishoppe, or the common seale of the Deane and Chapter, the Sea being voide, charged with the collection of the same Subsidie, so that the said Certificat shalbe made according to the forme hereafter expressed, & exhibited into your Maiesties saide Court of Exchequer, at or before the two and twentieth day of January in euery of the said three yeeres, shall forfaite & lose vnto your Maiestie your heires & successors, all the profits which of that only dignitie, benefice or promotion for the which he maketh such default of paiment, and whereof such Certificat shalbe made, shall come, growe or arise vnto him, (other & aboue the charges seruing the Cure) in one whole yeere next after such Certificat made & deliuered into your Highnes Court of Exchequer, & there admitted, in case the same Incumbent shal so long liue. And that euery such certificat of any such default of paimẽt, shalbe made according to the tenour and effect ensuing, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregiis viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimæ Dominæ nostræ Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Frãciæ & Hib. Reginæ, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis I. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, authoritate & vigore cuiusdã actus parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ Reginæ vicesimo septimo editi & prouisi ad colligendum & leuandũ Subsidium eidem Dominæ Reginæ in eodem parliamẽto per Prælatos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ concessum: videlicet, pro prima solutione inde soluend, secundo die Octobris vltimo prætérito infra Dioceſim nostram L. deputatus & authorizatus omnimodã reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reuerentiis harũ serie annuntio & certifico, me præfatum Episcopũ modo quo præfertur deputat. & authorizat. sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisisse per N. O. deputat. meum in hac parte, de quocunque beneficio & promotione ecclesiastica, in quadam Schedula præ-

sentibus

sentibus annexa specificatis, summas dicti Subsidii pro dictis beneficiis & promotionibus debitas pro prima solutione dicti Subsidii debiti soluend. dicto secundo die Octob. vltimo præterito, prout in eadem schedula præsentibus annex. plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem schedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei Testimonium Sigillum meum præsētibus appo-
sui. Dat. die Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo, octogesimo quinto. The forme of which schedule aboue mentioned ensueth.

Ciuitas L. vel Deconatus de H. A. B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædict. die vltimo præterit. per N. O. Deputatum meum ad soluend. apud ecclesiam de L. in commitat. K. die prox. sequen. illam partem Subsidii per ipsum debitam secūdo die Octob. vltimo præterito, pro promotione sua prædicta. Sed prædict. A. B. nec apud eccleſiam de L. predictam eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies postea, summam per ipsum debitam (vt præfertur) soluit vel satisfecit, neque dictā summā de proficuis dictæ promotionis nec de bonis & catallis dicti A. B. aliquo modo leuare siue recipere potui.

Prouided alwaies, that if any parson or Incumbēt chargeable by this act or graūt to any paiment of this Subsidie, shal profer or tender paiment of any summe due to the Archbishop or Bishop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the Sea is void, or to any deputie or deputies of any Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and chapter aforesaid, at any time before the certificat exhibited into ỳ Exchequer as is aforesaid, that then notwithstanding the certificat made as is aforesaide, against any such person, the said Incumbent or person, against whom the certificat was so made, shal and may auerre the offer or tender of his paiment as is aforesaide, and of the same shalbe tried, either by sufficient witnesses before the Lord Treasourer or Barons of the Exchequer, or by the trial of twelue men, vpon any issue thereupon to be ioyned betwixt the same Incumbent or any other person or persons, that he or any for him did offer or tender paimēt of ỳ summe due as is aforesaid: That then euery such Incumbent shall haue & enioy his promotion or promotions still, without forfaiting or losing to your Maiestie, your heires or successors, any of the profites thereof, & as though no certificat or default of such paimēt had ben made or exhibited, any thing in this graunt or acte to the cōtrary notwithstanding.

And further, that it may be enacted likewise, that euery Archbishop & Bishop, and Deane and chapter of euery Sea

vacant, & other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the said Subsidie of sixe shillings the pound within the said prouince of Canterburie, shall and may haue vpon euery paiment of the same Subsidie made to the Lorde high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your highnes or your court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt therof in euery of the said three yeres, a sufficient acquittãce, discharge or quietus est in writing of the said Lord high Treasorer or vnder Treasorer, or of such other person or persons, as either your highnes or your saide court of Exchequer shal assign for the receipt therof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath ben accustomed, the same acquittance, discharge or quietus est witnessing ẏ receipt of so much of the same summe of the said subsidie as shalbe so receiued: And euery such acquittance, discharge or quietus est in writing, sealed and subscribed with the name or names of the Lord high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer for the time being, or of such auditor or other person or persons as it shall please your highnesse or your saide court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipts, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath ben vsed, shal and may be good and effectual in the Law, and be also as sufficient discharge to al & euery of the said collectors, to al such intents, constructions & purposes, as if the same were made by act of parliament: And that euery of the saide collectors shal pay but onely three shillings and foure pence for euery generall and finall acquittance, discharge or quietus est, for euery yeres paiment of the said Subsidie: And also that euery particular acquittance, which vpon paiment of any part of the saide subsidie shalbe made by any collector or collectors of the same subsidie, or of any paimẽt therof, or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to any incumbent of any benefice or promotion spiritual, or to any person or persons contributorie and chargeable to and with the same Subsidie or any part or paiment thereof, shall be good and effectuall in the Lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery suche incumbent and other person and his benefice and promotion spirituall, of and for all such summe and summes of money as by the same acquittance shall be acknowledged to bee receiued in respecte of the same benefice or promotion spirituall, for any paiment or any part of the same subsidie: And ẏ none acquittance of any other person or persons made before such certificate, shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion for any part of his subsidie, nor

nor of any paine, penaltie or forfaiture specified in this graunt. And to the intent it may be knowen to the court of Exchequer, who bee the deputie or deputies of euery such Archbishop, Bishop or Deane & chapiter, authorized to receiue the same, and to make acquittance thereof, euery Archbishop & Bishop and Deane and chapiter of any sea being voyde, shall yeerely with the certificat of the names of stipendarie priestes, certifie the names of euery the deputies, to be appointed as is aforesaid.

Prouided alwayes, that no Spirituall promotions, or any lands, possessions or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt of the prouince of Canterburie, or any goods or cattels growing, being or renewing vpon the same, or elswhere apperteyning to the owners of the said Spirituall promotions, or to any of them, shalbe charged or made contributorie to any fifteene or tenth, or any other Subsidie alreadie graunted to your Highnesse by the Laytie, or hereafter to bee graunted, during the terme of the said three yeeres.

Prouided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Maisters, Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedrall and collegiate churches and colleges, or any of them within the said prouince, shalbe charged with this Subsidie for those possessions, reuenues and promotions, which to their seuerall promotions, dignities and roomes are clearely & distinctly limitted, & to their owne onely vses seuered, thereof to pay the (ỹ tenth part being deducted) fiue shillings of euery full pounde onely, within the said three yeeres, in maner and fourme as is aboue rehearsed: And that all those rentes, possessions, profites, portions, hereditaments, and Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highnes, or any your Maiesties noble progenitours, or any other person or persons whatsoeuer, giuen, graunted, bequethed, deuized or imployed vnto the saide Cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or to any of them, which any wayes be assigned, imployed or vsed, either for or towards the yeerely maintenance of Readers of diuinitie, poore men, Scholemasters, Vshers, Grammarians, Petitcannons, Conductes, Vicars, Chorall Singing men, Choristers, Vergerers, Sextens, or of any other necessary or daily officers or ministers, in such Cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, or any of them, or for or towards ỹ reedifying or repairing of any of the same Cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, shall not be charged with any part of this Subsidie. The certaintie of which portions aswell chargeable to this Subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archebishop, or Bishop

of the Dioces, or (the Sea being voyde) the Deane & chapter, or any other to whome the same shall or may appertaine, vpon due search & examination, shall certifie vnder his or their seale, into your Highnes said court of Exchequer, at or before the said xxii. day of January, in euery of the sayd three yeeres.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parson, Vicar or other spiritual person, paying any pention, whereof no allowãce is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice, shall and may retaine ii.s. of euery pound, of euery such pention euery yeere during the said three yeeres, to his owne releife, in consideration that he is charged to pay this Subsidie of vi.s. the pound, out of euery pound, of the whole value of his promotion, any couenant, graunt or band to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and your sayd Prelates & Clergie doe most humbly beseech your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties authoritie, & your high Court of Parliament, that Where certaine lands, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions, tithes, pentions, portions, fruites & other hereditaments, lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayd prouince of Canterburie, which were giuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent, in and on finding & mainteining of certaine chauntries, anniuersaries, obites, lightes, lampes, and other like charges, intentes and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late King of famous memorie, Edwarde the sixt, by the force of a statute thereof made in the first yeer of his reigne, as by the sayde Statute more plainely appeareth: That the said Cathedrall Churches, & the Bishops, Deanes or Presidents and Chapters, and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall or any of them, to whom the said lands, rentes and other the premisses or any of them did lately appertaine, shal not during ỹ said three yeeres, be charged to & with any paiment of Subsidie, of and in that part & portion of lands, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions and other hereditaments, or any of them, whereunto the said late king, by force of the said statute, was intituled or possessed of, nor of any yeerely rentes or paiments, going out of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places & persons Ecclesiasticall aforesayde: And that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them, & euery of them accordingly, in & vpon euery paiment of the sayde Subsidie out of the whole value, taration & estimation made for the paiment of the saide perpetual disme or tenth, remaining of record in your Highnes court of

of Exchequer, for that rate and portion of lands, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions & other hereditaments, & those verely paiments, whereunto the said late king was intituled or possessed of, or which since the making of the said statute, by reason that they haue bene found as lands, tenements, rentes, tythes, or other hereditaments concealed from the late king Edwarde the sixt, the late king Henry the eight, from the late Queene Mary, or any of them, or from your Maiestie, or otherwise are seuered from the possessions of the sayde Cathedrall Churches & other places and persons aforesaid, or of any of them, by force of the statute premised, or any otherwise.

Prouided also, that this Subsidie graunted by the Clergie shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefice, house of students or Colledge situate or set within either of ỹ Uniuersities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any benefice, lands or other reuenues vnto the saide Uniuersities or either of them, or to any house of students or Colledge in any of the same Uniuersities vnited, appropriated or appertaining, or out of any benefice, lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of ỹ Colledge of Westminster, being of your Maiesties foundation, or of the Colledge of Eaton nigh Windsor, or of the Colledge called S. Maries Colledge by Winchester, founded by William Wickham, sometime Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospitals, almes houses or Grammer scholes, or of any Church, benefice or other reuenues to the said Colledges, Hospitals, almes houses, almes halles, or Grammer scholes, or to any of them annexed, appropriated or otherwise appertaining.

Prouided alwaies, that all Parsons, Uicars, & other Ecclesiasticall person, whose benefices are not aboue vi.li. xiii.s. and iiii.d. by yeere, after the taxation aforesayde, shall not be charged with this Subsidie, or any part thereof.

Prouided also, that euery Uicar, whose benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue tenne pounds by the yeere, after the taxation aforesayd, shall pay euery yeere of the sayde three yeeres onely, sixe shillings eight pence for his part of the said Subsidie, as stipendarie priests be charged to pay by force of this grant & not otherwise: And if it be vnder eight pounds, he shall not be charged with any part of the sayd Subsidie.

Prouided also, that euery priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauing a pencion by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities, Guildes & Hospitals, or any other Incorporation within the prouince of Canterburie, or any of

them, & being of the ſumme of v. pounds or vnder, & not aboue, ſhall not be charged or chargeable for any ſuch pention: Any thing conteined in this graunt to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And for the ſure and true payment of this Subſidie graunted by your ſaid Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, purport, effect and true meaning of this preſent grant, your ſaid Prelates & Cleargie moſt humbly deſire your Highnes, that this their ſaid gift granted & Subſidie, & euery matter, ſumme of money, petition, clauſe, prouiſions & ſentences in this Inſtrument conteined concerning the ſaid Subſidie, may be ratified, eſtabliſhed & confirmed by the authoritie of your Highneſſe Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & ſingulorum premiſſorum fidem & teſtimonium, Nos Iohannes Archiepiſcopus antedictus, has preſentes litteras noſtras teſtimoniales, ſiue hoc preſens publicum inſtrumentum, ad humilẽ rogatum Prelatorum & Cleri predicti, Sigillo noſtro, appoſitione ac ſigno, nomine, & ſubſcriptione Iohannis Incent notarii publici Regiſtarii noſtri principalis fecimus & iuſſimus cominiri. Dat. dicto decimo ſexto die menſis Decembris, An. Do. milleſimo quingenteſimo octogeſimo quarto, Regnique veſtri feliciſſimi anno viceſimo ſeptimo, & noſtræ tranſ. anno ſecundo.

Wherefore for the true and ſure payment of the Subſidie graunted by the ſaid Prelates and Cleargie of the ſaide prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, effect and true meaning of the ſaid Inſtrument: Be it enacted by ỹ Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift, graunt, and euery matter, ſumme of money, petition, prouiſion, clauſe and ſentence in the ſame Inſtrument conteined, ſhall ſtand and be ratified, eſtabliſhed and confirmed by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that euery perſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection & gathering of the ſaid Subſidie, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take and perceiue the ſaide Subſidie by the authoritie of the cenſures of the Church, that is to ſay, by Suſpenſion, Excommunication or Interdiction, and alſo by ſequeſtration of the fruites and profites of their Benefices and promotions Spirituall, in whoſe handes ſoeuer they be, and to make ſale of the ſame fruites, without daunger of the Lawes, or by diſtreſſes vpon the poſſeſſions of the Farmours or occupiers

piers of the Landes and Tenements chargeable by the saide Instrument, for or to the paiment of any summe or summes of money to be due by force therof or otherwise, by the discretion of the Collector thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition or Supersedias shall be allowed or obeyed for any person or persons making default of the paiment of the said Subsidie, contrary to the tenor of the graunt therof, vntil such time as they haue truely satisfied and contented all such part & portions as to them in ỹ behalfe appertaineth. And ỹ euery such Farmour and Farmours, their executours & assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the paiment of the sayde Subsidie, or any part thereof, shal by the authoritie aforesaid be allowed, and retein in his hands as much of his yerely rent & farme, as the summe which hee shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Leassor shall extend vnto, except the saide Farmor or Farmors, their executors or assignes, by the Lease and graunt ỹ they haue of any part of the lands, tithes, profits, tenements chargeable to the saide Subsidie, or by force of any couenaunt or article therein conteined, be bounde and charged to pay the same, and therof to discharge the Leassour and landlorde, during the terme mencioned in the said Lease.

And likewise be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, ỹ whereas diuers Curates liable to this Subsidie, being oftentimes remoueable, doe serue as well in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maiestie, as in other Spiritual promotions belonging to other persons, ỹ for the speedy recouerie of the saide Subsidie it may be lawfull to the Collector or Collectors of the said Subsidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the saide Subsidie vpon the Farmor or Farmors or occupiers of all suche Impropriations and Spirituall promotions, by al censures of the Church aforesaid and euery of them, or by way of distresse of Tithes of the saide Impropriation or Impropriations and Spiritual promotions, or otherwise vpon the goods and Cattailes of the saide Farmor or Farmors and occupiers: in which case no Inhibition, prohibition, repleuie or other processe awarded to the contrary shalbe obeied, any Law, Statutes, priuiledges or customes to the cõtrary hereof heretofore made, graũted or vsed, or hereafter to be made, graunted or vsed to ỹ contrary in any wise notwithstãding. And that it may be lawfull to the Collectors and the officers and ministers of such Archbishop, Bishoppe and Deane and Chapter, for not paiment of the saide Subsidie, after the same shall be due in any of the saide three yeeres to

prise

prise and value the saide distresse or distresses, by two indifferent neighbours by him to be chosen, & the distresse or distresses so prised to sell, and thereof to deteine so much money as shall amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the said Collectour susteined in that behalfe, & the rest of the money made of the saide distresse to be deliuered and payed to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that euery laye person, hauing Spirituall promotion chargeable by this Acte, & also hauing Temporal possessions, goods, cattailes and debtes charged to the saide Subsidie graunted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie, shalbe tared, charged and set for his said spirituall promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporall possessions and chatteis reall with the Temporaltie, and not otherwise: Any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all and euery graunt and graunts of all and euery summe and summes of money, which hereafter shall be graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, shalbe of the same strength, force and effect in all things as the saide graunt made by the saide prouince of Canterburie, and shalbe tared, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payd according to the tenour, forme and effect of this present Act of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purpoles, in such maner and forme, as though it were specially, plainly and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Acte by expresse wordes, termes and sentences of their seuerall natures and kindes.

Prouided alwayes, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all Prouisoes before rehearsed, conteined in the said graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Canterburie, and the like of the same Prouisoes hereafter to be conteined in the graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, shall be good and effectuall, and to be obserued and kept in euery point & article according to the true purport and meaning of the same.

An

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

An Act for the graunt

of one entire Subsidie, and two Fifteenes,
and Tenthes, by the Temporaltie.

MOst gracious Soueraigne, hauing due consideration (as in duetie we are bounde) of many occasions of late yeres offered, & vrgently constrayning you for defence of both your Maiesties Realmes of England & Ireland, whereby great masse of your Maiesties treasure hath beene imployed, sithence ỳ last contribution by Parliament, and namely, in the prosecution of the warres in Ireland: the charges also your Maiestie hath very lately sustayned in the repayring and furnishing with all kinde of munition, the Castels and Fortes alongst the Sea coast, for the better withstanding of forraine inuasion, the necessary prouision for store of all kinde of munitions, powder, and such like, greater then in the time of any of your Maiesties predecessors hath beene made: And the great portion of treasure, that hath beene also sithence the saide Parliament, most prudently and necessarily imployed in the preuenting of such intended notorious attempts, as manifestly tended to the disturbance, or rather to the ouerthrowing of the present happie state of this your highnesse Realme: Being such (through the speciall goodnesse of God, and your Maiesties prouident gouernement) as in the time of no one of your Maiesties progenitors hath bene enioyed: And waying also by sundry thinges lately discouered, that the malice of the enemies of your Maiestie, and this Realme, doth not onely continue, but dayly encrease: and therefore likely that the saide malice will be accompanied with most dangerous effectes, vnlesse the same may be by Gods goodnesse, and some politike foresight preuented, which can in no wise be performed

without great and inestimable charges.

We therefore your Maiesties most humble, louing, and obedient subiects, should shew our selues not onely most vnthankfull towards so gracious a Soueraigne, vnder whom we haue enioyed so many and inestimable benefites, but also careless of our owne safetie, if we should not for the causes aboue specified, make offer vnto your Maiestie, to yeelde to the vttermost of our power, such a contribution as the same would require.

And therefore to shewe our selues aswell thankefull towardes your Maiestie, as carefull to prouide that which may be for our owne safetie, doe with all humilitie, present vnto your highnesse a Subsidie, & two Fifteenes & Tenthes, towardes your highnesse great charges. And for the better assurance and leuying of this our small contribution of one Subsidie, and two Fifteenes and Tenthes, we your faithfull and obedient subiects, doe most humbly beseeche your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in maner and fourme following, That is to say, that your highnesse shall haue two Fifteenes and Tenthes, to be paide, taken, and leuied of the moueable goodes, cattels, and other things, vsuall to such Fifteenes and Tenthes, to be contributorie and chargeable, within the Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, in maner and fourme aforetime vsed, except the summe of twelue thousand poundes thereof fully to be deducted, that is to say, fiue thousande poundes of either of the said whole Fifteenes and Tenthes, in relefe, comfort, and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities, & Boroughes of this your said Realme wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after such rate as was and hath afore this time bene had and made to euery Shire. And to be diuided in such maner and fourme, as heretofore, for one whole Fifteene and Tenth, hath bene had and diuided. And the saide two Fifteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesaid, thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be paide in maner and fourme following, that is to say, the first whole Fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highnesse in the receipt of your highnesse Exchequer, on or before the fourteenth day of June next comming. And the said second Fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to your highnesse in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the tenth day of May, which shall be in the yeere of our

Lord

Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundreth, foureſcore and fiue.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that the Knightes elected and returned, of, and for the ſhires within this Realme, for this preſent Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgeſſes of Boroughes and Townes, where Collectours haue bin vſed to be named and appointed for the collection of any Fifteene and Tenth, before this time graunted, ſhall name and appoint before the tenth day of Aprill next comming, ſufficient and able perſons to be Collectours, for the collection of the ſayd firſt Fifteene and Tenth. And alſo ſhall likewiſe name and appoint before the tenth day of March, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred foureſcore and fiue, other ſufficient and able perſons, to be Collectors for the collection of the ſecond Fifteene & Tenth, in euery of the ſayd ſhyres, Cities, Boroughes and Townes: The ſayd perſons then hauing lands, tenements and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an eſtate of inheritance, of the yeerely value of twentie pounds, or in goods, worth two hundred pounds at the leaſt, after ſuch rate & value as he ſhalbe rated at in the Subſidy booke, if any ſuch be in the ſayd limittes. And for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe ſhal be appointed Collectors, that then ſhalbe rated & taxed in the Subſidie booke, in lands or goods neereſt to the values aforeſaid.

And alſo ſuch perſon & perſons ſo by them to be named and appointed, for the collection of the ſayde two Fifteenes and Tenthes, ſhalbe by them ſeuerally appointed and allotted into Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, cities, boroughes & townes.

And alſo the ſayd perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſayd ſeuerall Fifteenes and Tenthes, ſhall be ſeuerally charged and chargeable, vpon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, as the Hundred, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes and Townes, where hee or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed ſhall amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes: And vpon the payment of ſuch ſummes of money as he or they ſhalbe ſo charged with, ſhalbe diſcharged and haue his and their Quietus eſt, The not accounting or non payment of any other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or any of them notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames, of euery of the ſayd Collectours, for the ſayde firſt Fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the ſayd Knightes, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, for the ſhyres, Cities and Boroughes, whereunto they

be allotted, named & returned, shal certifie before the Queenes Maiestie in her Chauncerie, before the tenth day of May next comming. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to be named and appoynted for the collection of the sayde second Fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd Knightes, Citizens and Burgesses, shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chauncery before the tenth day of April, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundred, fourescore and sixe, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of any such certifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, then the Lord Chauncellor of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the time being, shall immediatly after, name and appoint Collectours, for the collection of either of the sayd Fifteenes & Tenthes in such like maner & fourme as the sayd Knightes of the Shyre, Citizens of Cities, & Burgesses of Boroughes should haue done, and as afore time hath bene vsed. The which sayd Collectours and euery of them so to be named & appoynted as is aforesayde, shall haue allowance vpon their accountes for their fees, wages and rewardes for the collection of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme, as any Collectour or Collectours of any Fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time award such processe for the speedy paiment of the sayd seuerall Fifteenes & Tenthes, against the Collectour or Collectours of the same, as by their discretions shalbe thought conuenient.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd Lorde Chauncellour or keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knights of the shyre, Citizens of the Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs, townes and other places, hauing authoritie by this present acte to nominate the sayd Collectours, of or for the collection of the sayd seuerall Fifteenes & Tenthes, shal vpon their nomination and election had & made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament sufficient recognizances or obligation, of euery person so by them to be named, to be bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, & to be indorsed vpon such condition, that if the same Collectour & Collectours of the sayd first Fifteene and Tenth, and likewise the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde seconde Fifteene and Tenth, doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes

Maiestie

Maiestie in her receipt of Exchequer for the saide first Fifteene and Tenth, at or before the saide fourteenth day of June next comming, and for the said second Fifteene & Tenth, at or before the saide tenth day of May, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand, fiue hundred, fourescore and fixe, so much of the saide summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the same Collector shall haue collected and gathered, and do likewise after the said xiiii. day of the said moneth of June, and the saide x. day of May, in euery of the saide two yeeres, content and pay to the Queenes Maiesties vse at the same receipt of the Exchequer, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he shall haue gathered and collected the same residue, that then the said recognizance or obligation to be voyde, or els to stande in his full strength and power, which recognizance or obligation so taken, the same knightes of the shyre, citizens and burgesses and euery of them, taking any such recognizance or obligation, shall certifie and deliuer to the Lorde Treasurer, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the same xiiii. day of June, and x. day of May, in euery of the said two yeeres, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten poundes to the Queenes highnesse for euery recognizance or obligation, so to be taken and not certified. And that euery such collector vpon request to him made, shall make and knowledge the same recognizance or obligation accordingly, vpō paine of forfeiture of xx. poundes to the Queene for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon the payment of ỹ same collection at the said dayes, shall cancell and deliuer the said recognizance or obligation to the saide Collector or Collectors without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be paide to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great & waighty considerations aforesaid, we the lords spirituall & temporall, and the cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, do by our like assent and authority of this Parliament, giue & graunt to your highnesse our said soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, your heires and successours, one entire subsidie to be rated, tared, leuied & paide at two seuerall paiments of euery person Spirituall and Temporall, of what estate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenor of this act, in maner and forme following, that is to say, as wel of euery person borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of all and euery fraternitie, guilde, corporation, mysterie, brotherhood and

cõmunaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England, Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, being worth three pounds, for euery pound aswell in coyne, & the value of euery pound, that euery such person, fraternity, guild, corporation, mysterie, brotherhood, & communaltie corporate or not corporate hath of his or their owne, or any other to his or their vse, as also plate, stocke of marchandize, all maner of corne and graine, houshold stuffe, and of all other goods moueable, aswell within this realme as without, & of all such summes of money, as to him or them is or shalbe owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their conscience surely to bee paide, except and out of the premisses deducted, such summes of money as hee or they owe, and in his or their cõscience intendeth truly to pay, & except also the apparel of euery such persons their wiues & children, belonging to their owne bodies, sauing iewels, gold, siluer, stone and pearle, shal pay to & for the first paiment of the said subsidie, xx. pence of euery pound, and to & for the second paiment of the said subsidie, xii. pence of euery pound. And also euery Alien & stranger born out of the Queenes obeisance, aswell denizen as others inhabiting within this realme, of euery pound that he or they shall haue in coine, and the value of euery pound in plate, corne, graine, marchãdize, houshold stuffe or other goods, iewels, cattels, moueable or vnmoueable as is aforesaide, aswell within this realme as without, and of all summes of money to him or them owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be paide, except and out of the same premisses deducted, euery such summe or summes of money which hee or they do owe, and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truly to pay, shall pay of and for euery pounde, to and for the first paiment of the said subsidie, three shillings foure pence, and to and for the second paiment of the said subsidie, two shillings of euery pound. And also that euery Alien and stranger borne out of the Queenes Dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not being contributorie to any the rates aboue saide, and being of the age of vii. yeeres or aboue, shall pay to and for the first paiment of the saide subsidie, iiii. d. and to and for the seconde paiment of the saide subsidie, foure pence for euery pole, and the master or he or she with whom the same Alien is, or shalbe abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations therof, to be charged with the same for lacke of paiment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that euery person borne vnder the Queenes obeisance, and euery corporation, fraternitie, guilde, mysterie, brotherhoods and communaltie

communaltie corporate or not corporate, for euery pound, that euery of the same persons, and euery corporation, fraternitie, guilde, mysterie, brotherhood & communaltie, corporate or not corporate, or any other to his or their vse, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardship, or by copie of court roll, of and in any honors, castles, mannors, lands, tenements, rentes, seruices, hereditaments, annuities, fees, corrodies or other yeerely profites, of the yeerely value of xx.s. aswel within ancient demeane and other places priuiledged, as els where, and so vpward, shall pay to and for the first paiment of the saide subsidie, ii.s. viii.d. of and for euery pound. And to and for the second paiment of the said subsidie, xvi.d. of and for euery pound, & euery alien denizen or not denizen borne out of the Queenes obeisance, in such case to pay at the first of the said paiments, v.s. iiii.d. of euery pound, and at the second paiment, ii.s. viii.d. of & for euery pound. And that all summes presented and chargeable by this Act, either for goods & debts, or either of them, or for landes and tenements, and other the premisses, as is in this Acte conteined, shall bee at either of the saide paiments, set and tared after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this Acte (Lands and tenements chargeable to the dismes of the Cleargie, & yeerely wages due to seruants for their yeerely seruice, other then the Queenes seruants taking yeerely wages of fiue pounds or aboue, onely excepted & forepriſed) And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts and cattels, personals, being in the rule and custodie of any person or persons to the vse of any corporation, fraternitie, guilde, mysterie, brotherhood or any communaltie, being corporate or not corporate, be, and shalbe rated, set and charged by reason of this Acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificate, of euery pounde in goods and debtes as is aboue said. And of euery pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies and other yeerely profites as is aboue said. And the summes that are aboue rehearsed, set and tared, to be leuied and taken of them that shall haue such goods in custodie, or otherwise charged for lands, as is before rehearsed, and the same person or persons, and body corporate, by authoritie of this act, shall be discharged against him or them, that shall or ought to haue the same, at the time of the payment, or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwise departure, from the custodie or possession of the same: Except and alwayes forepriſed from the charge and assessment of this Subsidie, all goods, cattels, iewels and ornaments of Churches & chappels, which haue bene ordeined

and vſed in Churches or Chappels, for the honour and ſeruice of Almightie God. And the firſt paiment of the ſaide ſubſidie ſhalbe by authoritie aforeſaide, taxed, ſeſſed and rated, according to this Acte, in euery ſhyre, Ryding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne and euery other place, within this realme of England & Wales & other the Queenes dominions, before the x. day of June next cõming. And the ſeãd paiment of ẏ ſaid ſubſidy ſhalbe by the authoritie aforeſaid, taxed, aſſeſſed & rated, before the xx. day of September, which ſhall be in ẏ yeere of our Lord God, one thouſãd, fiue hũdred, foureſcore and vi. And the particular ſummes of euery ſhyre, Ryding, Borough, towne & other places aforeſaid, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for and to the firſt payment of the ſaide ſubſidie to bee taxed and ſet by the Commiſſioners, to the ſame to be limitted, or two of them at ẏ leaſt, with ẏ names of the high Collectors, and in the ſame fourme ſhalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the x. day of July next comming. And the particular ſummes of euery ſhyre, Ryding, Borough, Towne and other places aforeſaide, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for, & to the ſecond payment of the ſaide Subſidie, to be taxed and ſet by Commiſſioners to the ſame to be limitted, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high Collectors: And in the ſame fourme ſhalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the xii. day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thouſande, fiue hundred, foureſcore and fiue. And the ſayde ſummes in fourme aforeſaide to bee taxed, to and for the firſt paiment of the ſaid Subſidie, ſhalbe payde into the Queenes receipt of her Exchequer aforeſaid, to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie, at or before the xx. day of October next cõming. And the ſaid ſummes in maner & fourme aforeſaid, to be taxed for the ſeconde payment of the ſaide Subſidie, ſhall be payde into the receipt aforeſaide, to the vſe aforeſaide, at or before the twentieth day of Nouember, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thouſande, fiue hundred, foureſcore and fiue. And the ſummes aboueſaid, of and for the ſaid ſubſidie, ſhall be taxed, ſet, aſked & demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied, & payde, to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lady, her heires and ſucceſſours, in fourme aboueſaid, aſwell within the liberties, franchiſes, Sanctuaries, auncient demeane, & other whatſoeuer places, exempt or not exempt, as without: Except ſuch ſhyres, places and perſons, as ſhalbe foreexpreſſed in & by this preſent act, Any graunt, charter, preſcription, vſe or libertie, by reaſon of

any

any letters patents, or other priuiledge, prescription, allowance of the same, or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, vsed or obteined, notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery such person, as well such as be borne vnder the Queenes obeisance, as euery other person, stranger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme or within Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, which at the time of the said assessings or tarations, or of either of them, to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, or out of Wales, and haue goods, cattels, lands or tenements, fees or annuities, or other profites, within this Realme, or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same, by the Certificate of the inhabitants of the place, where such goods, cattels, lands, tenements or other the premisses then shall be, or in such other place, where such person or his Factour, Deputie or Attourney, shall haue his most resort vnto, within this Realme or in Wales, in like maner, as if the sayde person were or had bene at the time of the sayde assessing, within this Realme. And that euery person abiding or dwelling within this Realme, or without this Realme, shall be charged or chargeable to the same Subsidie graunted by this Act, according and after the rate of such yeerely substance, or value of lands or tenements, goods, cattels, and other the premisses, as euery person so to be charged, shall be set at, at the time of the sayd assessing or taration, vpon him to be made, and none otherwise.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that for the setting and ordering of the sayde Subsidie to be duely had: The Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or the Lorde Keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treasourer of England, the Lord Steward of the Queenes Maiesties housholde, the Lorde Admirall of England, the Lorde Chamberlaine of the Queenes most honorable housholde for the time being, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lorde Chauncellour of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may name, and appoint of, & for euery shyre, Riding, and other places, as well within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, as also of and for euery City and Towne, being a Countie of it selfe, and of, and for the Isle of Wight, such certaine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities,

Townes,

Townes, and Isle of Wight, & euery other place, as they shall thinke conuenient, to be Commissioners of & within the same place, whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the honourable houshold of the Queenes Maiestie, in what Shyre or other place the said houshold shall happen then to be. And the Lord Chauncellour, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforesayd, in like maner may name and appoint, of euery other such Borough and Towne corporate, as well in England, as in Wales, & other the Queenes Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, sixe, fiue, foure, three, or two of the head Officers, and other honest Inhabitants of euery of the sayde Cities, Boroughes & Townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persons, if any such be thereunto named, of the sayde Inhabitants of the said Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties of themselues, shalbe ioyned & put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such shyres and Rydings, as the sayd Boroughes & Townes corporate, not being Counties in themselues, be set, and haue their being, which persons so named, for and of the sayd Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premisses, out of the sayd Boroughes and Townes corporate, wherein they be so named onely, nor to execute the sayde Commission, within the Borough or Towne corporate where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and times, as the sayd other Commissioners for the same shyre and Ryding, shall thereunto limit and appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not being Countie corporate, whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne. And in that maner to be ayding and assisting with the sayde other Commissioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the said Commission, vpon paine of euery of the sayd Commissioners, so named for euery such Citie, Borough and Towne corporate, not being a County, to make such fine, as the sayd other Commissioners in the Commission, of and for the same shyre, or Ryding so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretion set and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, in like maner, as if such or like summes had bene set and rated, vpon euery such person for the sayde Subsidie: The which Commissioners so named, of and in the sayd

layd Cities, Boroughes and Townes not being Counties, and onely put into the saide Commission, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners & their Clarkes, in this Acte afterward specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chauncellour of England, or the keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, shall make and direct out of the courte of the Chauncery vnder the great Seale, seuerall Commissions, that is to say, for euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Ile and Housholde, vnto such person and persons, as by his discretion, and any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shall be thought sufficient for the selling and leuying of the saide Subsidie, in all Shyres and places according to the true meaning of this Acte: which Commission for the first payment of the saide Subsidie, shall be directed and deliuered to the saide Commissioners, or to one of them, before the sixteenth day of Aprill next comming. And the Commission for the seconde payment of the saide Subsidie shall be directed and deliuered to the saide Commissioners, or to one of them, before the sixe and twentieth day of July, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousande, fiue hundred, fourescore and sixe. And to euery of the saide Commissions, tenne scedules conteyning in them the tenor of this Act, shalbe affiled, By the which Coumission, the Commissioners in euery such Commission, named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shalbe appointed by the saide Commission, shal haue full power and authoritie, to put the effect of the same Commission in execution.

And that by authoritie of this Acte, after such Commissions to them directed, They may by their assentes and agreements, seuer them selues, for the execution of their Commission, in Hundreds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the Limittes of their sayde Commisson, in such fourme as to them shall seeme expedient, to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed, vpon which seuerance, euery person of this present Parliament, that shall be Commissioner, shalbe assigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwayes, that no person be, or shall be compelled, to be any Commissioner, to and for the execution of this present

present Act, but onely in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shall not be compelled, to put in execution the effect of this Act, or any part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners & euery of them, which shall be named, limitted and appointed according to this Act, to be Commissioners in euery such Shyre, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Ile, and the saide householde, or any other place, and none other, shal truely, effectually and diligently for their partes execute the effect of this present Act, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe, and none otherwise, by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dread, malice or any other thing, to be attempted or done by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof.

And the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the said Commission, and none other, for the execution of the saide Commission and Acte, shall for the taxation of the saide first payment of the saide Subsidie, before the sixe and twentieth day of Aprill next comming, and for the taxation of the said second paiment of the saide Subsidie, shall before the eight and twentieth day of August, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand, fiue hundreth, fourescore and sixe, by vertue of the Commission deliuered vnto them in forme aforesaide, direct their seuerall or ioynt precept or precepts, vnto eyght, seuen, sixe, fiue, foure, three or two, as for the number of the inhabitants shalbe requisite, of the most substantiall, discreete, & honest persons, inhabitants, to be named by ỳ said Commissioners, or by as many of them, as shall be appointed by the said Commission, of and in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, and other places, aswell within Liberties, Franchises, auncient demeane, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the Limites of the Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, and Ile aforesaide, and other places within the limittes of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Baylifes, and other like officers and ministers of euery of the saide Hundreds, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapentakes, Parishes and other places aforesaide, as to the saide Commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto three or two of them, by their discretion in diuision shall seeme expedient, as by the maner and vse of those

parties

parties shall be requisite, straitely by the said precept charging and commanding the saide inhabitants, constables and other officers aforesaide, to whome such precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their proper persons, before the saide Commissioners, or such number of them, as they shall diuide themselues, according to the tenor of the saide Commission, at certaine dayes and places by the said Commissioners or any number of them, as is aforesaid, within Cities, Boroughes, or townes Corporate, or without, in any other places, as is aforesaide, by their discretion shall be limitted thereunto, to doe and accomplish all that to them, on the partie of the Queenes Maiestie shall be inioyned, touching this Acte, commanding further by the same precept, that he to whose handes such precepts shall come, shall shewe and deliuer the same to the other inhabitants or officers named in the same precept. And that none of them faile to accomplish the same vpon paine of fourtie shillings to be forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the said day and place prefixed and limitted in the said precept, euery of the Commissioners then being in the Shire, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limitted, shal appeare in his proper person. And there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shall bee appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said inhabitants and officers, to whome they haue directed their said precepts, & which had in commandement there to appeare, by vertue of the saide precept. And if any person so warned make default, vnlesse hee then be letted by sickenesse or lawfull excuse, and that let them be witnessed by the othes of two credible persons, or if any appearing, refuse to serue in forme following, then euery such person so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie fourtie shillings, and so at euery time appointed by the saide Commissioners, for the same taration, vnto such time, the number of euery such persons haue appeared and certified in forme vnderwritten, euery of them so making default or refusing so to serue, shall forfeite to ỹ Queenes Maiestie fourtie shillings. And vpon the same appearance had, they shall be charged before the Commissioners, by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporall othe) to enquire of the best and most value of the substance of euery person, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places,

that they shall be charged with, and of other which shall haue his or their most resort vnto any of the saide places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this Acte of this sayde Subsidie, and of all other thinges requisite touching the sayde Acte, and according to the intent of the same. And thereupon as neere as it may bee, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taration heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the sayde Commissioners, the names and surnames, and the best and vttermost substance and values of euery of them, as well of Landes, Tenements, and other hereditaments, possessions and profits, as of goods, cattelles, debtes and other thinges chargeable by the same Acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread or malice, vpon paine of forfeyture of fiue poundes or more, to be tared, extracted and leuied, in forme as hereafter in this present Act shalbe limitted or appointed. And thereupon the said Commissioners shall openly there reade, or cause to be read vnto them, the said Rates in this Acte mentioned, and opēly declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner & forme, they ought and should make their certificate, according to the rates and summes thereof aboue sayde, and of all maner of persons, as wel of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as be borne vnder the Queenes obeysance chargeable to this Acte, and of the Possessions, Goods and Cattels of Fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherhoods, Mysteries, Communalties, and other as is aboue said, and of persons being in the parties of beyond the Seas, hauing goods and Cattels, Landes or Tenements within this Realme as is aforesayde, and of all goods being in the custodie of any person or persons, to the vse of any other as is aboue sayde: By the which information and shewing, the saide persons shoulde haue such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Act, and of the maner of their certificate, that the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge, and the Statute of the sayde Subsidie, and the maner of the sayde certificate to be made in writing, conteining the names and surnames of euery person, and whether he be borne without the Queenes obeysance or within, and the best value of euery person in euery degree, as well of the yeerely value of Landes and Tenements and of such like possessions and profites, as the value of Goods and Cattels, Debtes, and euery thing to their

certificate

certificate requisite and necessary to them declared, the sayde Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit vnto the sayd persons, another day and place to appeare before the sayd Commissioners: And charging the sayde persons, that they in the meane time shal make diligent enquirie by all wayes and meanes of the premisses, and then and there euery of them vpon payne of forfeiture of fortie shillings to the Queenes Maiestie, to appeare at the said newe prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayde Commissioners in writing, according to their saide charge, and according to the true intent of the sayd graunt of Subsidie, and as to them in maner aforesayde hath bene declared and shewed by the Commissioners: At which day and place so to them prefixed if any of the sayde persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the sayde certificate, that then euery of them so offending, to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie fortie shillings, except there be a reasonable excuse of his defaulte by reason of sickenesse, or otherwise by the othes of two credible persons there witnessed, and of such as appeare ready to make certificate as is aforesayde, the sayd Commissioners there being, shal take and receyue the same certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names, values and substance of euery person so certified. And if the same Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the saide presenters thereof, and thereupon the sayde Commissioners at the sayde dayes and place by their agreement amongst themselues, shall from time to time there openly prefixe a day at a certaine place or places within the limits of their Commission, by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the saide assessing of the same subsidie, and thereupon at the saide day of the saide certificate as is aforesayd, taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailifes, or other officers of such hundreds, wapentakes, townes or other places aforesayde, as the same Commissioners shall be of, comprising and conteining in the saide precept, the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the sayde certificate, of whome if the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shal be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission shal then haue behement suspect, to be of more greater value or substance in landes, goods, cattels, or summes of money owing to them, or other substance beforesaid, then vpon such person or persons so certified and specified as aforesayde, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or preceptes directed to the Con-

ſtable, Bailifes or other officers, commanding the ſame Conſtable, Bailifes or other officers to whome ſuch precepts ſhal be directed, to warne ſuch perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſaide preceptes, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, and euery of them, ſhall perſonally appeare before the ſaide Commiſſioners, at the ſame newe prefixed day and place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes, (other then by corporal oth) by the ſaid Commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtance and beſt value, and of al & euery ſummes of money owing to them and other whatſoeuer matter concerning the premiſſes, or any of them, according to this Act. At which day & place ſo prefixed, the ſaide Commiſſioners then and there being, or as many of them, as ſhall be thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Commiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſayd perſons whoſe names ſhall be compriſed in the ſayde precept, as is aforeſayde for their examination. And if any of thoſe perſons, which ſhallbe warned as is aforeſayde, to be examined, which at any time after the warning and before the prefixed day ſhall be within ſuch place, where hee may haue knowledge of his ſayde appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnleſſe a reaſonable cauſe, or elſe a reaſonable excuſe by the othes of two credible perſons before the ſayde Commiſſioners, betruely alleadged for his diſcharge, that then euery of them ſomaking default, to be tared and charged to the Queenes Maieſtie, with and at the double ſummes of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue bene ſet at, for and after the beſt value of his landes or ſubſtance vpon him certified, if he had appeared, by the diſcretion of the Commiſſioners there being, which Commiſſioners, ſhall trauel with euery of the other perſons ſo then and there appearing, whoſe names ſhall be expreſſed in the ſayde precept or precepts, and in whome any behement ſuſpect was or ſhall be had in fourme aboueſayde, by all ſuch wayes and meanes as they can (other then by corporall othe) for the better knowledge of their beſt value, eyther in hereditaments or poſſeſſions, eyther elſe in goods or debtes. And that euery ſpirituall perſon at eyther of the ſayde tarations of the ſayde Subſidie, ſhall be rated and ſet, according to the rate aboueſayde, of and for euery pounde that the ſame Spirituall perſon, or any other to his vſe, hath by diſcent, bargayne or purchaſe in feeſimple, feetayle, terme of life, terme of yeres, by execution, by wardſhip, or by copy of court roll, in any mannors, landes, tenementes, rentes, ſeruices, offices, fees, corrodies,

annuities

annuities or hereditaments, after the true, iust and yerely value thereof, and according as other the Quenes Maiesties subiects borne within this realme, be charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extende to the yeerely value of twentie shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the saide Taxours or Assessours, shall not duely behaue themselues in their inquirie, taration, assessement or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly or parcially demeane themselues in that behalf, in such wise that ỳ Commissioners shal by their consideration, deeme them offenders worthy of punishment for not doing their duties therein, that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that countie for this Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie by their discretion, either to charge the said Assessours vpon their corpes all othes, for the better seruice aforesaid in that behalfe, or els by their discretions, to taxe and set vpon euery of the saide assessours for their misdemeanours, in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it exceede not the summe of ten poundes, & the same fine or paine at their discretiõs to estreat into the court of Exchequer, euery which fine so taxed & set, by foure of the saide Commissioners or more, and being estreated with the scedule and bookes of that limit, shal be leuied and answered to the Queenes vse in like maner and forme to all intentes and purposes, as any other summes that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of this statute and Acte of subsidie, and not in any other wise or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Cõmissioner or other, to any maner of value, doeth finde himselfe grieued with the same presentment, selsing or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whom he shall be called, selsed or taxed, or before two of them, before the same taxation be certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the saide Commissioners or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, vpon his othe, and other his neighbours by their discretions, of euery his landes and tenementes aboue specified, and of euery his goods, cattels and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the saide commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesaid, the said Commissioners or two of them to whom any such complaint shall be made, by their discretion, vpon the othe of the saide person so complaining,

may abate, defalke, increase or inlarge the same assessments, according as it shal appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalked, increased or inlarged, shall be by them estreated in forme as hereafter insueth. And if it be prooued by witnesses or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull waies or meanes, within a yeere after any such othe made, that the same person so tared and sworne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goods or other things aboue specified, at the time of his sayde othe, then the same person so sworne did declare vpon his saide othe, that then euery such person so offending, shall loose and forfaite to the Queenes Maiestie, so much lawfull money of Englande, as hee the same person so sworne was set at, or tared to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authoritie, that euery person to be rated at the saide taration as is aforesaide, shalbe rated, tared and set, and the same on him set, to bee leuied at such place, where hee and his familie at the time of the same presentment to be made, shall keepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shall be most conuersant, abiding or reliant, or shal haue his most resort at the time of the said certificate to be made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shalbe rated or tared for his goodes or lands, but in the shire or other place where he shall be Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Act, at the time of ỹ same assessing, happen to bee out of this Realme, or out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be knowen: then hee to be set, where hee was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profites of euery person, to be knowen by the examination, certificate or other maner of wise as is aforesaide. And that the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesaide, cause euery person so to be set, rated and tared, according to the rate of the substance and value of his lands, goodes, cattels, and other profites chargeable by this acte, whereby the greatest or most best summe or summes according to his most substance, by reason of this Acte, might or may be set or tared.

And that euery person tared in any countie or place other then where he is most reliant, or hath his family in any Citty or place, other then where he is a Commissioner for this Subsidie, if he be a Commissioner, vpon certificate made to the said

court

court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and seales of two Commissioners for this Subsidie, in ỳ same Countie or place where such person is most reliant or hath his familie, or where he is a Commissioner for the taxation and paiment of this Subsidie, testifying such his most reliancie, hauing of familie, or being a Commissioner, shall be a sufficient discharge for the taxation of that person in all other places, and of and for all other summes of money vpon such persons so set & taxed, saue onely the taxation made in that Cõtie or place from which such certificate shall be made as is aforesaide, and for the summe of money vpon such persõs there assessed or taxed. And that such certificate without any Plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient warrant as well to the Barons and Auditor and Auditors of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all & euery other officers, to whom the allowance thereof shall appertaine, paying for such discharge and allowance only sixe pence and no more.

Prouided alwaies, that euery such person which shalbe rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, for paiment of and to this Subsidie, for & after the yerely value of his landes, tenements and other reall possessions or profites, at any of the saide taxations, shall not after be set and taxed for his goods and cattels or other moueable substaunce at the same taxation, and that hee that shall be set, charged or taxed, for the same Subsidie for his goods, cattels, and other moueables at any of the saide taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, shal not after be charged, taxed or chargeable, for his landes or other reall possessions and profites aboue saide, at the same taxations or any of them, nor that any person by any taxation bee double charged for the saide Subsidie, nor set or taxed at seuerall places by reason of this Acte: But if any person happen to bee double set, taxed or charged, either in one place or at seueral places: then he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning & intent of this Acte, any thing conteined in this present Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the said authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauing two mansions or two places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe housholde seruant, or waiting seruant to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lord or Ladie, Maister or Maistres, be excused vpon his saying, from the taxes of the saide Subsidie, in neither of the places where hee may be set or taxed, vnlesse hee bring a certificate in writing from the Commissioners where that hee is

so set or taxed in deede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remooving or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where was taxed, or by reason of any Priuiledge of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being excepted in this Act, or otherwise by his couin or craft, or by any wordes or sayings or otherwise: or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessour of others happen to escape from the said taxations for the paiment of this Subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and taxed, according to the true intent of this Acte, and that prooued by presentment, examination, information, or otherwise before the saide Commissioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two iustices of the peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth: Then euery such person that by such meanes or otherwise willingly by couin or without iust cause, shall happen to escape from the saide taxations or paiments aforesaide, or any of them, and shall not be rated, taxed and set, shall be charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he should, might or ought to haue bene set and taxed at by vertue of this Acte. And the same double value, to be leuied, gathered and paide, of his goods and Cattels, Landes and Tenements, towardes the saide Subsidie, and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Justices and Commissioners, before whom he shall be conuicted for his offence and deceipt in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the said Commissioners in euery Commission, shall according to their diuisions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this Acte, to set, taxe and lesse euery other Commissioner ioyned with them in euery such commission and diuision: And shall also assesse euery Assessor within their diuision, for his or their Goodes, Landes and other the premisses as is aboue said: By the which said Commission, the said commissioners shall indifferently set, taxe and assesse themselues and the saide Assessors, and that aswell the summes vpon euery of the said Commissioners and Assessors so sessed, rated and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the Presenters, as is aboue said, shall be written, certified, set & estreated, & the estreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties, within the limites of the same Commission & diuision, so to be gathered & leuied, in like maner as it ought or shoulde haue beene, if the said Commissioners had not bene in the said commission.

commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, & euery estate aboue, shall be charged with their freehold & value as is abouesayd, by the Chauncellor or Lord keeper of the great Seale of Englande, the high Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Queenes Maiesties authoritie or commandement shalbe named & appointed, & they to be charged for the said seuerall paiments of the sayd subsidie, after the forme of the sayd graunt according to the taration aforesayd. And the summes of & vpon them to be set and tared, with the names of the collectors appoynted for the gathering & paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered & certified at dayes & places aboue specified, by the lord Chauncellor or keeper of ỳ great seale, and Lord Treasurer or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shalbe named, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after the tares and assesses of the said summes vpon and by the said assessing and certificat as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall be thereunto appoynted, and haue authoritie by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall with all speede, and without delay by their writing, estreate the sayd tare thereof, vnder the seales and signes manuel of the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appoynted at the least. And the same shall deliuer vnto sufficient and substantial inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes and other officers ioyntly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places aforesaid within their limittes, and to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the said Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collector, and as the place and parties shall require, aswell the particular names and surnames, as the remembrance of all the summes of money tared and set, of and vpon euery person aswel man as woman chargeable to this Act, houlholders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the sayd Parishes, Townes and places contributory to this Act of Subsidy. By authoritie of which writing and estreate so deliuered, the sayd officers and other persons so named and deputed, seuerally shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, immediatly after the deliuery of the sayd writing or estreate, to demaund, leuie and gather of euery person therein specified, the summe & summes, in the same writing or estreate compriled: And for non payment thereof, to distreine the same person or persons so being behinde by their goods and cattels,

and

and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eyght dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the saide owner doe not pay such summe of money as shalbe tared by authoritie of this Acte within the same eight dayes, then the same distresse to be appraysed by foure, three or two of the inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the Constable or other Collectors for the payment of the said money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale and keping thereof (if any be) to be immediatly restored to the owner of the same distresse, which saide officers and other persons so deputed to aske, take, gather and leuy the said summes, shal answere and bee charged for the portion onely to them assigned and limitted to be gathered, leuied and compyled in the sayde writing or estreate so to them as is aforesayd deliuered, to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and her heires and successors, and the saide summe in that writing or estreate compyled, to pay vnto the high Collector or Collectors of that place, for the collection of the same in maner and forme vnderwritten, thereunto to be named and deputed, & the same inhabitantes and officers so gathering the same particular summes, for their collection therof, shal reteine for euery twentie shillings so by them receiued and paid, two pence. And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the high Collector or Collectors.

And further be it enacted by the said authoritie, that the said Commissioners or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and busines of the said Commission, shall for euery of the said payments of the sayd Subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleare yerely value of ten pounds, or goods to ý value of foure hundred pounds at the least, as he shalbe tared in the Subsidy booke, if any such be in the sayd limits, and for want of such so assessed, then those to be appoynted Collectors that then shalbe sufficient, and rated and tared in the Subsidie booke in lands or goods neerest to the values aforesaid, as by their discretions shall be thought good, in Shyres, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoeuer places, aswel within places priuiledged as without, not being forepriised within this Acte to bee hygh Collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the sayde summes, sit, and leuiable within the precinct, limittes and bounds, where they shall bee so limitted and appoynted to bee hygh Collectors.

And

And to euery of the said collectors so seuerally named, the said Commissioners or two of them at the least, with all speed and without delay after the saide whole summe of any payment of the sayde Subsidie, be set by all the limittes of the same their Commission, or in such limittes as the high collectors shall de so seuerally assigned: shall vnder their seales and signe manuell deliuer one estreate indented in parchment, comprysing in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leuie the said particular summes and the summes of euery Hundred, Wapentake, Towne and other place aforesayde, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the estreate so first thereof made and deliuered as is aforesaide. And the Collectors so to be assigned, shall be charged to answere the whole summe comprysed in the said estreate limitted to his collection as is aforesaid.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that the saide Commissioners, hauing authoritie by this Acte, to name and nominate the sayde high Collectors of the sayde Subsidie, shall immediately vpon the nomination and election, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient recognizances or obligations, without any fee or reward to be paide therefore, of euery person so by them to be named, to be high collector, to be bounde to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be indorsed and made vpon such condition, that is to say, for the collection of the said first paimēt of ỳ said Subsidie: That if the said collector, his heires or executors do truely content & pay to ỳ vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in the receipt of the said Exchequer, at or before the saide xx. day of October next ensuing, so much of the said summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection & charge within one moneth next after such time, as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then the saide recognizances or obligations to be voyde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the second payment of the said Subsidie, vpon condition that if the said Collector, his heires or Executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successours, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the sayde twentieth day of Nouember, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousande fiue hundred fourescore and fiue, so much of the sayde summe of money allotted and appoynted to his

his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then ẏ said recognizances or obligations to be voyde, or els to stande in ful strength and vertue, which said seuerall recognizances or obligations so taken, the said Commissioners shal severally certifie and deliuer into the Quenes Maiesties Exchequer, with the seuerall certificates of the said taxations and rates of the payments of the saide Subsidie, at and by the time to them prescribed and appointed by this Act, for the certificate of the said seueral taxations of the said Subsidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten poundes to the Quenes Maiestie for euery recognizance or obligation not certified. And that euery such Collector so elected, named and chosen vpon request to him made, shall knowledge and make the said recognizance or obligation vpon paine and forfeiture of twentie pound to the Queenes Maiestie for the refusal thereof. And euery Collector so deputed, hauing the saide estreate in parchment as is aforesaide, shall haue authoritie by this Acte to appoint dayes & places within the circuit of his collection, for the paiment of the said Subsidy, to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by Proclamation, or otherwise to all ẏ Constables or other persons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, Parishes, townes or other places by him or them limitted, to make paiment for the said particular collection of euery summe, as to them shall appertaine. And if at the same day and place so limitted & prefixed by the said hie collector, the said cõstable, officers or other persons, or inhabitãts as is aforesaid, for ẏ said particular collection assigned & appointed vnto such Hundred, Citie, Towne or other place, do not pay vnto the saide hie collectors ẏ summe within their seuerall Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places due & compriled in the said estreat thereof to them deliuered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaide, or so much thereof as they haue by any meanes receiued (two pence of euery pound for the said particular collection as is aforesaid, alwaies thereof to be allowed, excepted & abated) that then it shalbe lawfull to the said high collectors and euery of them, & to their assignes, to distreine euery of the said constables, officers & other inhabitants, for their said seueral & particular collection of the said summes cõprised in the said estreate, and writing thereof, to them and euery of them as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as to them

shall

shall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behinde and vnpaide, by the goodes & cattels of euery of them so being behind, and the distresse so taken to be kept, appraysed and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then being behind & vnpaid. And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the said distresse (if any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons shalbe nominated or appointed to be a high Collector or Collectors for the seconde paiment of any Fifteenth, Tenth or Subsidie, graunted by this Acte, which before that time hath bene a Collector or Collectors for the first paiment of any part of the same Fifteenth, Tenth or Subsidie, vnlesse such person or persons so to be nominated and appointed high Collector or Collectors for the said second paiment, doe first shew footh before him or them by whom he shalbe so nominated and appointed his (quietus est) for the discharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of one hundred pounds to be paid and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Acte.

Prouided alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be any assessor, or collector of or for any part of the said Subsidie in any place or places out of the said Citie, Borough or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the saide authoritie enacted, that if any inhabitants or officer, or whatsoeuer person or persons, charged to and for the collection and receipt of any part or portion of the said Subsidie, by any maner of meanes according to this Act, or any person or persons for themselues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factor or attorney, of or for any other person or persons of any goods and cattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the said assessing to be paid, being out of this Realme, or in any other partes not knowen, or of and for the goods and cattels of any other person or persons, of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Mysterie, or other whatsoeuer Communaltie, being corporate or not corporate, and all persons hauing in their rule, gouernance and custodie, any goods or cattels at the time of the said assessing, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for himselfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath ỳ rule, gouernance or custodie of any goods or cattels of any other person or persons, Corporation,

Communaltie, Fraternitie, Guilde or Mysterie, or any such other like, or as Factor, Deputie or Attorney, of or for any person, shalbe tared, rated, valued & set, to any summe or summes by reason of this Acte: And after the taration or assessing vpon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from ỹ place where he was so tared and set, or his goods or cattels be so eloyned, or in such priuie and couert maner kept, as the saide person or persons charged with the same, by estreates or other writings from the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the saide Commission as is aforesaid, can, ne may leuie the same summe or summes compyled within the same estreates, by distresse within the limittes of their collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the saide payments, before the time limitted to the high Collector for his payment to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receipt, then vpon relation therof, with due examination by ỹ oth or examination of such person or persons as shall be charged with, & for the receipt & collection of ỹ same, before the said Cõmissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe thereunto appointed, where such person or persons or other as is aforesaid, their goods and cattels were set and tared. And vpon plaine certificat therof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, aswell of the dwelling place, names and summes of the said persons of whom the saide summes cannot be leuied and had, as is aforesaid, then aswell the Constables and other inhabitants appointed for ỹ said particular collection against the high Collectors, as the high Collector vpon his accompt and othe in the said Exchequer to be discharged therof: And processe to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the saide Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the saide Exchequer, against such person his heires or executors, so being behinde with his payment. And ouer that, the same Commissioners, to whom any such declaration of the premisses shall be made in forme aforesaid, from time to time shall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts vnto the said person or persons charged with any summe of, for and vpon any such person and persons or other as is aforesaid, or to any Shyriffe, Steward, Baylife, or other whatsoeuer officer, minister, person or persons of such place or places, where any such person or persons so owing such summe or summes, shall haue Lands and Tenements or other Hereditaments, or re-

all

all possessions, goods and cattels, whereby any such person or persons so indebted, his heires, executors or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernance or disposition of any goods, cattels, lands, or tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this act lawfully be distreined or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goods, cattels, lands, tenements or other possessions, whereof such summe or summes, which by any such person or persons, may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limittes of such Commission, where such person or persons was or were taxed, or without in any place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches or Territories, by which precept, aswell such person or persons shalbe charged to leuie such money as the Officer of the place or places, where such distresse may be taken, shall haue full power and authoritie to distreine euery such person indebted, charged or chargeable by this Act, or his executors or administrators of his goods & cattels, his Gardians, Factors, Deputies, Leassees, Farmers & Assignes, and all other persons by whose hands or out of whose lands any such person should haue fee, rent, annuitie or other profite, or which at the time of the sayd assessing, shall haue goods or cattels, or any other thing moueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the distresses so taken, cause to be kept, appraysed & solde in like maner and forme as is aforesaid, for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be taxed to the said Subsidie, and being sufficient to distreine within the limittes of the Collectors, inhabitants or other Officers charged with or for the sayde summes so vpon them to be taxed. And if any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the sayd persons charged and assigned to leuie the same, the persons so charged for the leuie of any such summes by distresse, shall perceiue & take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution thereof, for euery mile that any such person so laboreth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant, Gardian, Factor or other whatsoeuer person, being distreined, or otherwise charged, for paiment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Act, shalbe of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied & taken, discharged & acquitted at his next day of paiment of the same, or at the deliuerie of such goods and cattels as hee that is so distreined, had in his custodie or gouernance, against him or them that shalbe so taxed and set, any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer

euer matter to ỹ contrary made heretofore notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should be so distreined, haue no Lands or Tenements sufficient, whereby he or his Tenants and Farmers may be distreyned, or haue alienes, cloyned or hid his goods and cattels, whereby hee shoulde or might be distreyned, in such maner that such goods and cattels should not be knowen or founde, so that the summe of or by him to be payde in the sayd fourme, shall ne can bee conueniently leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe thereunto appointed, where such person or persons was tared & set by the othes of him or them that shall be charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: The same Commissioners shall make a precept in such maner as is aforesayd, for to attache, take & arrest the body of such person or persons, that ought to pay the sayd summes, and by this Acte shall be charged with and for the sayd summe and summes, and them so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the shyre or other place where any such person or persons shalbe taken and attached, there to remaine without bayle or maine prise, vntill hee hath payd the said summe or summes, that such person for himselfe or for any other by this Acte, shalbe chargeable or ought to be charged withall, & also for the fees of euery such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept, twenty pence: And that euery Officer vnto whom such precept shalbe directed, doe his true diligence, and execute the same vpon euery person so being indebted, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie in euery default in that behalfe, twentie shillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole suffer any such person to go at large, by letting to baile, or otherwise to depart out of his prison, before he haue payd his said debt, & the said twentie pence for the said arrest, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie forty shillings: And the same gaoler to pay to ỹ Queenes Maiestie the double value, as well of the rate, which the sayde person so imprisoned was tared at, as of the said twenty pence for the fees: And like processe and remedie in like forme shalbe graunted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd Commission shall be thereunto appointed, at the information of euery person or persons being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons by reason of the sayde Subsidie, and not thereof payd, but wilfully withdrawen, nor the same leuiable within the limittes where such persons were thereunto tared. And if the

summe

ſumme or ſummes being behinde vnpayde by any perſon or perſons as is afore ſayde, bee leuied and gathered by force of the ſayd proceſſe to bee made by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſaide ſumme or ſummes of money, by proceſſe of the ſame Commiſſioners to bee made as is afore ſaide, be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaide, that then the ſaide Commiſſioners, which ſhall awarde ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificate thereof in the ſaide Exchequer of that ſhall bee done in the premiſſes, in the terme next following after ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, ſo being behinde, ſhall bee leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non payment of the ſame, committed to priſon. And if it happen any of the ſaide Collectors to be aſſigned, or any Maiors, Shirikes, Stewards, Conſtables, the Headborough, Burſholder, Baylife, or any other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobey the ſaide Commiſſioners, or any of them in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſaide Commiſſioners, for execution of the ſaide commiſſion, or if any of the officers or other perſons doe refuſe that to them ſhall apperteine and belong to doe, by reaſon of any precept to him or them to bee directed, or any reaſonable commaundement, inſtance or requeſt touching the premiſſes, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any perſon being ſuſpect not to bee indifferently taxed as is afore ſaide, doe refuſe to be examined according to the tenor of this Act before the ſaid Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhall be thereunto aſſigned, as is afore ſaid, or will not appeare before the ſame Commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made, or elſ make reſiſtance or reſcous vpon any diſtreſſe vpon him to bee taken for any parcell of the ſaide Subſidie, or commit any miſbehauiour in any maner of wiſe, contrarie to this Acte, or commit any wilfull omiſſion or other whatſoeuer wilful not doing or miſdoing contrary to the tenor of this Acte or graunt: The ſame Commiſſioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of any ſuch miſdemeanours had, by information or examination, ſhall and may ſet vpon euery ſuch offender for euery ſuch offence in name of a fine, by the ſame offender to bee forfeited, fourtie ſhillings or vnder, by diſcretion of the ſame Commiſſioners: And further the ſame Commiſſioners and euery number of them or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent Acte, to puniſh euery ſuch offender by impriſonment, there to remaine and to be deliuered

by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the said fines, if any such be, to be certified by the saide Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties said Exchequer, there to bee leuied and payde by the Collectors of the parties for the said subsidie, returned into the said Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the paiment of the saide Subsidie, in such maner as if the saide fines had bene set and taxed vpon the said offenders for the said Subsidie.

And it is also enacted by the saide authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery of the saide high Collectors, which shall accompt for any part of the saide Subsidie, in the saide Exchequer vpon their seuerall accomptes to be yeelden, shalbe allowed at euery of the saide payments of the saide Subsidie, for euery pounde limitted to his collection, whereof any such Collector shall bee charged and yeelde account, fiue pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to say, of euery pound thereof such person as then haue had the particuler collection of the Townes and other places as is aforesaid, specified, in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pound thereof, euery of the saide chiefe Collectors or their accomptants to retaine, to their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and two pence of euery pounde residue, to be deliuered, allowed and payde, by the said Collector so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take vpon them the businesse and labour for and about the premisses: that is to say, Euery Collector to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for the said Subsidie, where the saide Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expences for the said Commissioners, so taking vpon them the saide businesse and labour of their Clarkes writing the saide precepts, and extracts of the saide collections, the same last two pence of euery pound to be diuided amongst the saide Commissioners hauing regarde to their labour & businesse taken by them and their said Clarkes, in, and about the premisses, for which part, so to the saide Commissioners attaining, the said Commissioners, fiue, fiue, foure, three or two, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by the Queenes Maiesties commission, and euery of them, ioyntly and seuerally, for his and their saide part, may haue his remedie against the saide Collector or Collectors, which thereof bene or might haue bene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, neither protection, neither iniunction or essoigne shall be allowed. And

that

that no person nowe being of the number of the companie of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner shall bee named or assigned to bee any Collector or subcollector or Presentor of the saide Subsidie, or of any part thereof, nor no Commissioners shall be compelled to make any presentment or certificate other then in the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, of, for or concerning the saide Subsidie, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewise that no other person that shalbe named and assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Acte of Subsidie, bee or shall bee assigned or named head Collectors of any of the payments of the saide Subsidie, neither of any part thereof. And that euery such person or persons which shall bee named and appointed as is aforesaide, to bee head Collectors of and for the first payment of this Subsidie, shall not bee compelled to be Collector, for the second payment of the saide Subsidie, nor for any part thereof. And the saide Collectors which shall bee assigned for the collection of the saide Subsidie, or for any part thereof, and euery of them, be and shalbe acquited and discharged of all maner fees, Rewardes & of euery other charges in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or els where, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment or accountes, or any thing concerning the same to bee asked. And that if any person receiue or take any Fees, rewardes or pleasures, of any such accomptant, or vse any vnnecessarie delay in their account, that then hee shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie for euery pennie or value of euery pennie or pennie worth so taken, fiue shillings, and fiue poundes to the party grieued, for euery such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taxing and assessing of the saide Subsidie, (as is aforesaide) had or made, and the saide extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the Collector in maner and forme before rehearsed, deliuered: the saide Commissioners which shall take vpō them the execution of this Act within the limittes of their Commission, by their agreements shall haue meeting together, at which meeting euery of the saide Commissioners, which then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the said Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient deputie, truely certifie and bring forth vnto the saide Commissioners named in the said Commission, the certificate and presentment made before him and such other Commissioners as were limitted with him in one limit, so that the same certificate may be accounted and cast with the other certificates of the other

limittes within the same Commission, and then the said Commissioners and euery number of them, vnto two at the least as is aforesaide, if any be in life, or their executors or administrators of their goods, if they then be dead, shall ioyntly and seuerally as they were diuided within their limittes, vnder their seales, by their discretion make one or seuerall writings indented, conteyning in it, aswell the names of the saide Collectors by the Commissioners, for such collection and accountes in the Exchequer, and paiment in the same receipt, deputed and assigned as the grosse and seuerall summes, written vnto euery such Collectors to receiue the said Subsidie, and also all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Acte happen to bee within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, by the saide Commissioners. In which writing or writings indented so to be certified, shall be plainely declard and expressed the whole and entier summe or summes of the saide Subsidie, seuerally limitted to the collection of the saide Collectors, seuerally deputed & assigned to the collection of the said summes. So that none of the said Collectors so certified in the said Exchequer, shall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but onely to and for the summes limitted to his collection, & not to or for any summe, limitted to the collection of his fellowe: But euery of them shalbe seuerally charged for their part limitted to their collection. And if the said Commissioners ioyned in one commission amongst themselues, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not readie, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners, that then the saide Commissioners may make seuerall Indentures in forme aforesaid of their seuerall limittes or separations of Collectors within the limittes of their commission, vpon and in the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes or such other like diuisions, within their said seuerall limittes of their cõmission, as the places there shall require to be seuered & diuided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make diuisions of their limittes or collections, for the seuerall charges of the same collectors, so that alway one collector shalbe charged and account for his part to him to be limitted only by himselfe, and not for any summe limitted to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of euery of the Collectors to bee set & certified seuerally vpon them. And euery such Collector vpõ his account and paiment of the summe of money limitted within his collection, to be seuerally by himselfe acquited & discharged in the

said

sayde Exchequer, without paying any maner fees or rewardes to any person or persons for the same, vpon payne and penaltie last abouesayde, and not to bee charged for any portion of any other Collectour. And if any Commissioner after hee hath taken Certificate of them that as is aforesayde, shall be before any such Commissioners examined, and the summes rated and set, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands, or if any Collectour or other person charged with any receipt of any part of the saide Sublidie, or any other person tared or otherwise by this Acte charged with and for any percell of the sayde Sublidie, or with any other summe, fine, amerciament, penaltie or other forfeiture, happen to die before the Commissioners, Collectors, or other whatsoeuer person or persons haue executed, accomplished, satisfied or sufficiently discharged, that which to euery such person shall appertaine or belong to doe according to this Act: Then ẏ executors & heires of euery such person, and all other seised of any Lands & Tenements, that any such person being charged by this Act, and decealling before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his vse onely, had of estate of inheritance at the time that any such person was named Commissioner, Collector or otherwise charged with or for any maner of thing to be done, satisfied or paide by reason of this Act: And all those that haue in their possessions or hands, any Goods, Cattels, Leases or other things that were to any such person or persons, at the time of his death, or any Lands or Tenements, that were the same persons at the time he was as is aforesaide, charged by this Acte, shall be by the same compelled, and charged to doe and accomplish in euery case, as the same person so being charged, should haue done, or might haue bene compelled to doe, if he had bene in plaine life, after such rate of the Lands and Goods of the said Commissioner or Collector, as the party shall haue in his hands. And if the sayde Commissioners for causes reasonable them mouing, shal think it not conuenient, to ioyne in one certificate as is aforesayd, then ẏ said person or persons, that shal first ioyne together, or he that shal first certifie the said writing indented as is aforesaid, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writing shall be there then to be certified, with diuision of ẏ Hundreds, Wapentakes, Wardes, Tithings and other places, to and among such Commissioners of the same commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such separations and diuisions shall be, with the grosse summes of money,

aswell

alwell of & for the sayd Subsidie tared or set, of or within the said Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayde first writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties and other forfeitures, if any happen to be within the same limits, whereof the same writings shalbe certified. And after such writings indented, which as is aforesayd shalbe certified, and not conteine in it the whole and full summes, set and tared within the limittes of the same Commission, The other Commissioners of the same, before the day of paiment of the said Subsidie, shall certifie into the sayd Exchequer, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforesayde, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and tared within the places to them limitted, for the sayde Subsidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties & forfeitures, with the names of the Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or els by their sayd writings indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of paiment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate of and for the sayde Subsidy, fines, amerciaments & other forfeitures, growing or set by reason of the causes of their lettes, or of their not certifying as is aforesayde, or els in default thereof, Processe to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, against the sayd Commissioners, and euery of them, not making certificate as is aforesaid, by the discretion of the Treasourer and Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the inhabitants of the Parish of S. Martin called Stamford Baron, in the suburbes of the Borough & towne of Stamford in the South part of the water there called Welands, which hereafter shalbe contributorie to the paiment of this present Subsidy, graunted to the Queenes Maiestie her heires and successors, shalbe assessed, rated and tared in this time, by such Commissioners, which shall be appointed for the taxing, rating and selling of the Subsidy within the Countie of Lincolne, and shalbe for this time contributorie, and pay the said Subsidie to the Collector or Collectors, which shall be assigned and appointed, for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the said Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Prouided alwayes & be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all and euery person & persons hauing Annoys, Lands, Tenements and other Hereditaments chargeable

able to the paiment of the Subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by this Acte, and also hauing spirituall possessions chargeable to her saide Maiestie, by the graunt made by the Clergie of this Realme, in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauing substance in goods and cattels chargeable by this said Acte, that then if any of the saide person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed and taxed for the said Mannors, Lands, and Tenements, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged and taxed for his and their goods and cattels, that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this Acte, for his and their saide Manors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, and spirituall possessions, or onely for his said goods, and cattels, the best thereof to be taken for the Queenes Maiestie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Acte conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this graunt of Subsidie or any thing therein conteined, in any wise extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland, Jerneley, and Garneley or any of them, of, for or concerning any Manors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moueable substance, which the saide inhabitants or dwellers or any others to their vse haue, within Ireland, Jerneley and Garneley, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the saide inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their attendance and doing seruice to our Soueraigne Lady in Ireland, Jerneley and Garneley, or in any of them: Any thing in this present Acte, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that this present Acte of Subsidie, ne any thing therein conteined, extend to any of the English inhabitants or resiaunts in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, & the Bishopricke of Durham, or to any of them, of, for or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moueable substance, which the same English inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within ẏ said Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the towne of Barwicke, ẏ Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of ẏ saide English inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their

attendance

attendance or doing seruice to the Queenes Maiestie, for or within the said Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, and the Bishopricke of Durham or any of them, to or for the said taring, leuying, gathering or paiment: But that the English inhabitants and resiaunts, and euery of them of the said Counties, Bishopricke and Townes, & euery of them, shall be of and from the said Subsidie and euery percell thereof onely for their Mannors, Landes, Tenements, Fees, Wages, Goods and Cattels, lying and being in the said Counties, Townes and Bishopricke, or any of them vtterly acquited and discharged, Any thing in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that all letters patentes graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or any of her most noble progenitours, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this Realme, of any maner of liberties, priuiledges or exemptions from the burden and charge of any such grauntes of Subsidies, which be at this present time in force and baileable, shall remaine good and effectuall to the said Cities, Boroughes & Townes hereafter, according to the purportes thereof, although the inhabitants of the same, and also the said corporations, shall vpon the great and weightie consideration of the graunt aboue said, be for this graunt charged & contributorie, in like maner, forme and sort, as other Cities, Boroughes and Townes, which be not in any wise priuiledged, but by this Acte charged.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by ỹ authoritie aforesaid, That no Orphant or Infant, within the age of xxi. yeres, borne within any of the Queenes Maiesties dominions, shall be charged to any payment of this Subsidie, for his or her goods and cattels to him or her left or bequeathed, Any thing in this Acte conteined to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extende to the goods or lands of any Colledge, Hall or Hostel within the Vniuersities of Oxford and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Bishoppe Wickham, or to the goodes or lands of the Colledge of Eaton nexte Windsor, or to the lands, tenements or reuenewes onely assigned or appointed for the sustentation and liuing of the poore knightes, founded in the Castle or Colledge of Windsor by our late Soueraigne Lorde king Henry the eight, or to any of the goods or cattels of the saide knightes or any of them, or to the goods or landes of any

common

common free Grammer schoole within the Realme of Englande or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Schoolemaster or Scholler, or any graduate resiant or remaining for lodie without fraude or couin within any of the saide Universities and Colledges, or Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, or suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to any their seruants daily attending vpon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Minister, Almes men, or seruants belonging to any of the saide Uniuersities, Colledges, Halles or Hostels, and dwelling and resiant within the saide Uniuersities or either of them, or within either of the sayde Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, and the suburbes of the same, without fraude or couin, or to the goods and landes of any Hospitall Spitaloudien, or spittlehouse, prepared and vsed for the sustentation and relefe of poore people, Any thing in this acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that the saide graunt of Subsidie or any thing therein contained, doe not in any wise extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any the inhabitants or resiants at this present time dwelling within the fiue portes corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or vnited to the same fiue portes, or to any of the same fiue portes, But that the inhabitantes or resiantes in the said fiue portes corporated, and their members, be and shalbe, of and from the said graunt and paiment of the saide subsidie, and euery parte thereof, and onely during their resiaunce there, and no longer, clerely discharged and acquited, Any matter or whatsoeuer thing in this present acte had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also that the said graunt of Subsidie and two fifteenes and tenthes, doe not in any wise extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the English inhabitantes or resiantes at this present time within the liberties of Romney marshe, of or for any part of the saide summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the said English inhabitants nowe there resiant, or any of them to be tared, set, asked, leuied or paied, But that the said English inhabitants, and nowe resiantes of Romney Marshe aforesaide, and euery of them be and shalbe, of & from the saide graunt and paiment of the saide Subsidie and two fifteenes and tenths, during their resiancie there, & no longer, acquited and discharged, Any matter or whatsoeuer thing in this present acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided neuertheless, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any alien or stranger borne, denizen or not

denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of Englande, shall assigne or convey over vnto any his or their childe or children borne within this said Realme of England, any his or their landes, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maiestie of her said subsidie of or for the same, that then all and every such childe or children so being seised of any such landes or tenements, or possessed of any such goods or chattels, shall be charged and chargeable to and with the paiment of double the said subsidie for the same landes, tenements, goods and cattailes, at the sayde rates and values as Aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to pay.

Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the *Queenes most excellent Maiestie.*

An Act for the Queenes Maiesties most gratious generall and free Pardon.

THE Queenes most excellent Maiestie, considering the great zeale and affection which her louing and obedient subiectes beare to her highnesse, as by many waies they haue declared & shewed from time to time, sithence the beginning of her Maiesties reigne: And calling to her most gratious remembrance, into howe many penalties and dangers of her Highnesse lawes and statutes, sundry of her said louing subiects be fallen, from which they cannot any way be freed or deliuered, but by her Maiesties great mercie: And considering withall that mercie doth appertaine to her princely estate and calling, to be distributed to her subiects as occasion shall serue, as well as Iustice: And assuredly trusting that from henceforth her Highnesse subiects will endeuour themselues to liue in due obedience, and according to her Highnesse lawes as they ought to doe: Her Maiestie is therefore mercifully enclined and moued to graunt and giue vnto her saide louing subiects, a generall, free and beneficiall Pardon, and thereby to deliuer her said subiects from the dangers, penalties and forfeitures, wherewith they nowe stand charged or chargeable, and which they haue fallen into, by reason of their manifolde offences, disobedience and contempts.

And therefore her Maiestie is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in manner and fourme following: That is to say, that all and euery the said subiects, aswell Spirituall as Temporall of this her Highnesse Realme of England, Wales, the Iles of Iarnesey and Garnesey, and the Towne of Barwike, the heires, successours, executours & administratours of them and euery

of them, and all and singular bodyes in any maner of wise corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlets and Tithings, and euery of them, and the successour and successours of euery of them, shalbe by the authoritie of this present Parliament acquited, pardoned, released and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and euery of them, of all maner of Treasons, Felonies, Offences, Contempts, Trespasses, Entries, Wrongs, Deceites, Misdemeanours, Forfeitures, Penalties and summes of money, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, causes, quarrels, suites, iudgements & executions in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor forprised, which may be or can be by her Highnesse in any wise or by any meanes pardoned before and vnto the first day of Nouember last past, in the fiue and twentieth yeere of her most gratious reigne, to euery or any of her saide subiects, bodies corporated, Cities, Boroughs, Shyres, Rydings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tythings, or any of them.

And also the Queenes Highnesse is contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that her said free Pardon shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe to euery of her said subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearsed, in, for and against all things which be not hereafter in this present Act excepted and forprised, as the same Pardon shoulde haue bene, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures, causes, matters, suites, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not hereafter in this Act excepted and forprised, had bene particularly, singularly, specially and plainely named, rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes & names in their kindes, natures and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requisite to haue bene put in and expressed in this present Act of free Pardon: And that her said subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executours or administratours of any of them, nor of the saide bodies corporate and other before named and rehearsed, nor any of them be, nor shalbe sued, vexed or inquieted in their bodies, goodes, cattels, landes or tenements, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfeiture, trespasse, offence, or any other thing suffered, done or committed before the saide first day of Nouember against her Highnesse, her Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogatiue, Lawes or Statutes, but onely

onely for ſuch matters, cauſes and offences as be rehearſed, mentioned or in ſome wiſe touched in the exception of this preſent Acte hereafter mentioned to be forepriſed and excepted, and for none other, any ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtomes or vſages heretofore had, made or vſed to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And the Queenes Highneſſe of her bounteous liberalitie, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament graunteth & freely giueth to euery of her ſaid Subiectes, and to euery of the ſaide bodies corporate and other before rehearſed, and euery of them, all Goods, Chattels, Debtes, Fines, Iſſues, Profits, Amerciaments, Forfaitures and Summes of money by any of them forfaited, which to her Highneſſe do or ſhould belong or appertaine by reaſon of any offence, contempt, treſpaſſe, entrie, miſdemeanour, matter, cauſe or quarrel done or cõmitted by them or any of them before the ſaid firſt day of Nouember, which be not hereafter in this preſent Acte forepriſed and excepted.

And be it enacted neuertheleſſe, that all grauntes thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any ſuch as haue ſo forfaited the ſame, and are hereby reſtored as aforeſaid, and al executiõs thereof or of any part thereof, had againſt any ſuch after ſuch forfaiture therof committed or made, ſhall be of ſuch force & effect, as if no ſuch forfaiture thereof had bene had or made, and of no other: The ſame forfaiture, or any thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that all and euery the Queenes ſaide Subiectes, and all and ſingular bodies corporate and others before rehearſed, may by him or them ſelfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Attourney or Attourneyes, according to the Lawes of this Realme pleade and miniſter this preſent Acte of free Pardon for his or their diſcharge, of & for euery thing that is by vertue of this preſent Act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen or granted, wõout any fee or other thing in any wiſe paying to any perſon or perſons for writing or entry of the iudgements, or other cauſe concerning ſuch Plea, writing or entrie, but onely xvi.d. to be paide to the Officer or Clarke that ſhall enter ſuch Plea, Matter or Iudgement for the parties diſcharged in that behalfe, any Lawe, Statute, Vſage or Cuſtome to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, the Queenes Highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that her ſaide free Pardon by the generall wordes, clauſes and ſentences before rehearſed, ſhalbe reputed, deemed,

adiudged, expounded, allowed and taken in all maner of Courtes of her Highnesse and elsewhere, most beneficially and auailably to al and singular her said Subiectes, bodies corporate and others before rehearsed, and to euery of them in all things not in this present Acte excepted or forepriſed, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoeuer it shalbe, to be made, pleaded, obiected or alleaged by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, her heires or successors, or by her or any of their generall Attourney or Attourneys, or by any person or persons for her Highnesse or any of her heires or successours.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highnes Courts commonly called ỹ Kings Benche, Chancerie ꝛ Common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of her Highnesse Courtes within this Realme, at any time after the last day of this present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of writs, Processe, Summons or other Preceptes, whereby any of the said subiectes, or any of the said bodies corporated, or others before rehearsed, or any of them shal be in any wise arrested, attached, distrained, sommoned or otherwise vexed, inquieted or grieued in his or their bodies, landes, tenements, goodes or cattels, or in any of them, for or because of any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Acte of free Pardon: Or if any Shirife or Escheator, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Baylife or other Officer whatsoeuer, by colour of his or their office or otherwise, after the said last day of this present Session of Parliament, doe leuie, receiue, take or withholde of or from any person or persons any thing pardoned or discharged by this Acte, that then euery such person so offending, and thereof lawfully conuicted or condemned by any sufficient testimonie, witnesse or proofe, shall yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so grieued or offended thereby, his or their treble damages, besides all costes of the suite: and shall also forfeite and lose to the Queenes Maiestie, for euery such default, ten poundes: And neuertheles, al and singular such writs, processe and precepts so to be made, for or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon, shalbe vtterly voyde, and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forepriſed out of this generall and free Pardon al and all maner of high Treasons and other offences committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes

Queenes moſt royall perſon, and all conſpiracies & confederacies traiterouſly had, committed or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the Queenes Maieſties Royall perſon.

And alſo excepted all and euery maner of treaſons committed or done by any perſon or perſons in the partes beyond the ſeas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominiõs: & alſo all Suites, puniſhments, executions, paynes of death, Forfeitures & Penalties, for or by reaſon or occaſion of any the treaſons and offences before excepted.

And alſo excepted and forexpriſed out of this generall pardõ, all and euery offences of piracie & robbery done vpon the ſeas, and all & euery comforting, procuring or abbetting of the ſame offences to be had, done or committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, al maner of voluntary murders, petie treaſons, and wilfull poyſonings done or committed by any perſon or perſons, and all & euery the acceſſaries to the ſame offences or any of them, before the ſayde offences committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all offences of forging and falſe counterfeiting of any the moneyes currant within this Realme: And alſo all offences of vnlawfull diminiſhing of any the ſaid moneyes by any way or meanes whatſoeuer, contrary to the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: And alſo al abbetting, ayding, comforting or procuring of the ſame offences or any of them to be committed or done.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling houſe or houſes, and al acceſſaries to any the ſaide Burglaries, before the ſame Burglarie committed.

And alſo excepted all robberies done vpon or to any man or womans perſon in the high way or elſe where: And all and ſingular acceſſaries of or to any ſuch robberies before the ſaid robbery committed.

And alſo all wilfull burnings of any dwelling houſe or houſes, or of any barne or barnes, wherein any corne is.

And alſo excepted all Rapes, and carnall Rauiſhmentes of women.

And alſo all rauiſhments & wilful taking away or marying of any Maide, widowe or Damoſell againſt her will, or without the aſſent or agreement of her Parentes, or of ſuch as haue her in cuſtodie.

And alſo al offences of aiding, comforting, procuring or abbetting of any ſuch rauiſhment, wilfull taking or marying to

be had, committed or done.

And also excepted all wilfull escapes of any traitours or fellons.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all persons nowe attainted or outlawed of or for any treason, petie treason, murder, wilfull poysoning or robberie.

And also excepted all offences of Invocations, Coniurations, Witchcrafts, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences of procuring, abbetting or comforting of the same, and al persons nowe attainted or conuicted of any of the saide offences.

And also excepted all and euery maner of taking from the Quecnes Maiestie of any goodes or cattels, or the Issues, Rentes, Reuenues or profites of any Mannours, Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments, which were of any Traitour, Murderer, Felon, Clarke or Clarkes attainted, or Fugitiues, or of any of them.

And also excepted all goodes and cattels in any wise forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any Treason, petie treason, murder or felonie heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted out of this Pardon al offences in making or publishing, or in consenting to the making or publishing of any false seditious or slaunderous booke or bookes, libell or libelles, against any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this pardon all intrusions & spoyle of woods, had, made or done by any person or persõs, in or vpõ any the mannours, lands, tenements or other hereditaments of our Souereigne Ladie the Queene, and all wastes done, committed or suffered vpon any such Landes, Tenementes or Hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the Rentes, Issues and Profites of the same Mannours, Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments of our saide Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, and also all Suites, Accounts and Impetitions of and for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all alienations of any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments without licẽce, and all Fines, Issues and profites that may or ought to growe or come to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any such alienation without licence.

And also excepted out of this pardon al wastes cõmitted or done in any of the Queenes wardes lands, or in the wardes lands of any of the Queenes Cõmittees: And also all & euery Fine and Fines for the single or double value of the marriage or

or marriages of all and euery ward or wards at any time heretofore growen to the Queenes Maiestie or any her Noble Progenitours.

And also excepted all concealed wards, and the landes of such wards concealed, and all Liueries and Primer seisons, and ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all rauishments and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes wards or wards Lands, or the rents and profites of the same at any time commen or growen to the Queenes handes, and euery thing that by reason of any ward or wards landes, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any liuerie, ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted all Fines that should or ought to grow to the Queenes Maiestie of any of her widowes that haue maried without licence.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person and persons, which haue tendered, or ought to sue liuery out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of or for any Mannours, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments whatsoeuer they be, shall sue his and their Liuerie and Liueries out of our saide Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of his or their Mannours, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euery of them shoulde or ought to haue done, if this Acte had neuer bene had ne made, any article, thing or things in this present Acte of generall Pardon compriſed and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this Pardon, al such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the prison of the Fleete, or otherwise restrained of libertie by expresse commandement from the Queenes Maiestie, or by the commandement of any of her Maiesties priuie Counsell.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery such person and persons, which at any time sithence the beginning of ỹ Queenes Maiesties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Dominions, for any offence of high Treason, petie Treason, or misprision of Treason.

And

And also excepted all such persons as be fled or gone out of this Realme, for any cause, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence.

And also excepted al such persons as haue obteyned and had licence to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and now doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all & euery concealements or wrongfull deteinements of any custome or Subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, and all accountes, impetitions and sutes to be had, made or done for the same.

And also excepted all and singular accompts of all and euery Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidie, Fifteene, custome or other thing, and all accountes of euery other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to ỹ Queenes Highnesse, or to her most Noble Father king Henry the eyght, or to king Edward the sixt, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, and the heires, executors & administrators of euery such person that ought to account for all things touching only the same accountes: And al and singular arrerages of accountes, and al vntrue accountes, and all impetitions, sutes, demaundes and executions, which can or may be had, of or for any account or accountes, or any arrerages of the same.

And also excepted and foreyrsed out of this Pardon, all and all maner of deceites and offences of all and singular moneyers and other officers, mynters and workemen of or in any of the Queenes Maiesties myntes within this Realme or any other her Dominions, and all impetitions and punishments for the same.

And also excepted all Titles and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Releefe and Releefes, Harriots, Rent Seruices, Rent charges, Rente Seckes, and the Arrerages of the same, not done or payed to the Queenes Highnesse.

And also excepted al penalties, tytles and forfeitures of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of the breache and not performing of any couenant or condition whatsoeuer.

And also excepted all summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to any her Noble Progenitours, by way or meane of Subsidie, Fifteene, or otherwise.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, al debtes which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most

Noble

Noble king of famous memorie king Henry the seuenth, or to king Henry the eyght, king Edward the sixt, or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons to any of their vses, by any condemnation, Recognisaunce, Obligation or otherwise (other then such debtes as are due vpon any Obligation or Recognisaunce forfeyted before the saide first day of November, for non apparaūce in any Court or other place whatsoeuer, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour) which debtes growen or accrued vpon those causes, by this free Pardon be and shalbe cleerely pardoned and discharged.

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this Pardon, al and singular penalties, forfeitures and summes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any Acte, Statute or Statutes: which forfeitures, penalties and summes of money, be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any Judgement, order or decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And also excepted all forfaitures of all leases, estates, or interestes, of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, by knightes seruice, or in socage in capite, or otherwise by knights seruice, made in one or seuerall assurances or leases for any terme or termes of yeeres, whereupon the olde and accustomed rent or more is not reserued.

And also excepted all first fruites and Tenthes at this present being due to be payed to her Maiestie, by force of any Acte or Statute, or otherwise.

And also excepted all penalties and forfeytures, whereof there is any good Verdict in any sute giuen or past for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted all forfeytures, and other penalties and profites now due, accrued or growen, or which shall or may be due, accrue or growe to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any offence, misdemeanour or contempt, or other act or deede, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the which any action, bill, plaint or information at any time within eight yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath bene or shalbe commenced or sued in any the Queenes Maiesties Courtes at Westminster, & nowe is or the same last day of this Session of Parliament shalbe there depending, or whereof the Queenes

Highneſſe by her bill ſigned or otherwiſe heretofore hath made any gift or aſſignement to any perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contempts, diſorders, couens, fraudes, deceites and miſdemeanors whatſoeuer heretofore committed or done by any perſon or perſons, and whereof or for the which any ſute by bill, plaint or information at any time within foure yeres next before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament is or ſhalbe commenced or exhibited in the Court of Starre chamber at Weſtminſter, and ſhall be there the ſame laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament depending.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of periurie, and ſuborneation of witneſſes, and offences of forging and counterfaiting of any falſe deedes, eſcriptes or writings, and all procuring or counſelling of any ſuch conterfaiting or forging to be had or made.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery offence or offences touching or concerning the carying, ſending or conueying ouer the Seas or out of this Realme of any golde, ſiluer, iewels, or any coyne of golde or ſiluer, contrary to the lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme, vnleſſe it were or be by the Queenes licence.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of inceſt, adulterie, fornication, ſimonie, and all miſdemeanors and diſturbances committed and made in any Church or Chappell in the time of Common prayer, preaching or diuine ſeruice there vſed, to the diſturbance thereof, and all outlawries and proſecutions vpon the ſame.

And alſo excepted all offences, whereby any perſon may be charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offence or offences any perſon ſtandeth already indicted, or otherwiſe lawfully condemned or conuicted.

And alſo excepted all offences whatſoeuer in ſhipping, or willingly aſſenting or cauſing to be ſhipped to be tranſported into any the partes beyond the Seas out of ỹ obedience of her Maieſtie, any gunnes, ordinance, ſhot, or gunne metall, contrary to the lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme without licence of her Maieſtie in that behalfe firſt had and obtained, and alſo all ſuch as couenously or by conſent, or for the reliefe of ſuch as haue offended, in or againſt any popular or penall ſtatute, haue for the ſame offence or offences exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information or ſuite againſt any ſuch offender or offenders.

And

And also excepted and alwayes forexpiled out of this generall Pardon, all and euery offence and offences, contempt and contemptes, disorder and disorders, misdemeanour and misdemeanours heretofore committed and done by any person or persons, contrary to the lawes of the Forrests within the circuite or precincts of her Maiesties Forrests of Windsor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all issues, fines and amerciaments, afferred, taxed, set, estreated or entred severally or particularly touching or concerning any one person or mo persons ioyntly or severally, aboue the summe of fiue pounds.

And also except all issues, fines and amerciaments returned, afferred, taxed, set or entred severally or particularly in any Court of Record at Westminster, at any time sithence the feast of Saint Michael Tharchangel last past.

And yet neuertheles all other fines, as wel fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, set, taxed, estreated or entred before the sayd feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and also all issues, fines and amerciaments, aswell reall as other, either within any liberties or without, being set, taxed, estreated or entred before the sayde feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and which severally or particularly extende to the summe of fiue pounds and not aboue, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Shirife or not taken to his charge, estreated or not estreated, or whether they be turned into debt or not turned into debt, and not being leuied nor receiued by any Sherife, vnder Sherife, Baylife, minister or other Officer or Officers, to the Queenes Maiesties vse before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall be freely, clearely and plainely pardoned and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours for euer, by force of this present Act of free Pardon.

And yet neuertheless, all estreates of such fines, issues and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this Acte, and which be already estreated fourth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the handes of the Sherife, vnder Sherife or Baylifes for collecting of the same fines, issues and amerciaments, shall vpon the returne of the same estreates be orderly charged and deliuered by scrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bin accustomed, to the intent that thereupon order may be taken that her Maiestie may be the more truely answered of all such fines, issues and amerciaments not by this Act pardoned, and which any

Sherife, vnder Shirife, Baylife or other Officer or minister hath receiued by force or colour of any such estreate, proces or precept to him or them made for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and euery Sherife & Sherifes and other accomptant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of any such fines, issues and amerciaments as by this Act is pardoned, shal haue all and euery such his and their petition allowed in his account, without paying any fee or reward to any Officer, Clarke or other minister, for the making, entring or allowing of any such petition or petitions, any vsage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, cattels, debts, actions & suites already forfaited, or whereof any right or title is accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any outlawry, and whereof the Queenes Maiestie by her Highnesse letters Patents hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, made any graunt, couenant or promise to any person or persons.

And excepted also all persons which haue committed or done any offence, either contrarie to the Statute made in the first yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte for the vniformitie of Common prayer and Seruice in the Church, and the administration of the Sacraments, or contrary to the statute made in the 23. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience: And all outlawries, proceedings and Iudgements vpon the same offences or any of them, for such and so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any the same offences. And yet neuertheless whensoeuer the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit themselues in their due obedience to her Maiestie, and will come to the Church to heare Diuine Seruice, and willingly refuse the saide wilfull obstinacie, and conforme themselues in the saide causes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in such their conformitie and due obedience to her Maiestie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thencefoorth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding themselues in their due obedience towarde her Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall foorthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Acte, to haue and enioye the full benefite of this generall pardon, as largely and fully in all respects, as any other of her Maiesties

Maieſties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Acte of generall Pardon.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all ſuch perſons that bee and remaine ſtil attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned of and for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of or for any conſpiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any other the Queenes Dominions.

And alſo except all falſe forging or counterfaiting of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions to enquire of any lands, tenementes or hereditaments, and alſo all falſe forging and counterfaiting of any vntrue Certificat, or returne of any Commiſſion or Commiſſions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courtes, to enquire of any landes, tenements, hereditaments, or other things whatſoeuer: And all and all maner falſifying of any Bils ſigned by her Maieſtie, after the engroſſing thereof, and before the paſſing of the ſame vnto the great Seale.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that it ſhal and may be lawful to all and euery Clarke and other Officers of the Queenes Courtes, to awarde and make Writtes of Capias vtlagat. at the ſuite of the partie plaintife againſt ſuch perſons outlawed as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compel the defendant and defendants to make anſwere to the plaintife or plaintifes at whoſe ſuite he or they were outlawed, and that euery perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a Writte of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties, at whoſe ſuite he or they were ſo outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalfe ſhalbe allowed to him or them that ſo is outlawed.

And except alſo out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any perſon or perſons in newe building, diuiding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, newe incloſures, and other Nuſaunces in any place within the Citie of London & Suburbes of the ſame, or within three miles of the ſaide Citie, contrarie to the Lawe, or any her Maieſties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

And be it further enacted, that this Acte of generall Pardon ſhall not in any wiſe extende to any perſon outlawed vpon any Writte of Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo outlawed ſhall ſatiſfie or otherwiſe agree with the partie at whoſe ſuite the ſame perſon was ſo outlawed or condemned.

God ſaue the Queene.

Imprinted at London
by Christopher Barker, Printer to the
Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie,
in Bacon houſe, neere
Foſter Lane.